The Northern Passion.

Early English Text Society.

Original Series, 145.

1913 (for 1912).

Price 15s.
BERLIN: A. ASHER & CO., 17, BEHRENSTRASSE, W. 8.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO., LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT CO.
The
Northern Passion
FOUR PARALLEL TEXTS AND THE FRENCH ORIGINAL, WITH SPECIMENS OF ADDITIONAL MANUSCRIPTS.

EDITED BY
FRANCES A. FOSTER
OF BRYN MAWR COLLEGE.

THE PARALLEL TEXTS.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,
BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.
AND BY HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,
AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.
1913 (for 1912).
PREFACE

For the convenience of readers in using the edition and in order to avoid delay in the issue of volumes, it has been decided to publish *The Northern Passion* in two parts: Volume I containing the complete text of the four MSS., together with variant readings of five others; Volume II including the Introduction, Notes and Glossary, the French text, and specimens of five additional MSS. of the English text. The present volume contains the complete texts, and the second is already in the hands of the printer. In the preparation of this volume I have been greatly indebted to Professor Carleton Brown, of Bryn Mawr College, who has suggested to me many points of method and has also read the complete proof sheets. I am further indebted for assistance with the proof to Mr. John Munro, of London, and to Dr. Samuel Moore, of the University of Wisconsin.

F. A. F.

*Bryn Mawr College,*
*July 9th, 1913.*
The Northern Passion.

The text from the following MSS. is printed in extenso in parallel columns:

Camb. Dd. 1. 1 (lacunae supplied from Camb. Ii. 4. 9).
B. M. Additional 31,042.
Camb. Gg. 5. 31.
Harley 4196.

With collations from the following MSS.:

Camb. Ii. 4. 9 (cited as I)
Camb. Ff. 5. 48 (cited as F) at the foot of the first two columns.
Ashmole 61 (cited as A)
Camb. Gg. 1. 1 (cited as G₁) at the foot of the third column.
Cotton Tiberius E. vii. at the foot of the fourth column.

Explanation of the Notation used in the Footnotes.

Where the variant recorded in a footnote stands in place of more than one word in the text, the thin bracket inserted in the text marks the beginning of the phrase. Thus, on page 2 the phrase of the text paralleled by footnote 4 is marked: [I wyll ȝou telle.]

Where I, F, and A agree in their variation from Dd. the reading of I is given, with no letter preceding.
Where F and A agree in their variation from Dd. the reading of F is given, preceded by the letters F. A.
In portions of the text in which I supplies for Dd. variant readings common to F and A are given with no letter preceding.
Merely dialectical or orthographical variations are not recorded, except in the case of Cotton Tib. E. vii. In the case of this MS. all variations from the text of Harley 4196 are noted.
Harleian 4196.

Passio domini nostri ihesu Christi* secundum Marcum. Mathewum.
Lucan & Iohanneum. * [fol. 67r, col. 2]
All cristen men both more 1 and les 1*
at in pis werld here wonand es,
Aw forto think both day and night
And to haue minde with mayn &
might,
How ihesu crist, oure god so gude,
Boght vs with his precius blinde,
And sufferd fel for oure misdede.
Herto suld ilkaman tak hede,
And loue him euer both loud & still,
at slike kindnes wald schew vs till.
And for pe passioun of ihesu crist
1 mare.

Harleian 4196.

Es medeful forto be puplist, 12*
And nedful 1 to all cristen men
Clerely forto kun and ken,
Darfor puse es it ordand here,
In igische land men forto here,* 16*
Als haly writ witnes & sais,
Ihesus fasted fourty days, 2* [fol. 67r, col. 1]
Ensample 3 forto teche vs to
fliesly penance forto do. 20*
at pe fende pate es oure fa
And pate he had fasted swa,
He hoped pate he had hunger grete
And sune suld faly 4 for faut of mete.
To wildernes he went in hy 25*

Additional.

Lysetenes me I maye 30w teHe* 1
Of mekiH gude I wiHe 30w spelle
* [fol. 33r, col. 1]

Of Ihesu that vs alle wroghte
And sythene oure saules dere boghte
fior he ne wolde owre saulis tyne
With owttyne sake he theolede pyne
his Passiounne I may 30w teHe
Ther In I mote a stownde dueHe
Alswa : Marke : Mathewe : luke and
John

1 D and I have no title ; F. passio domini ;
2 A. Passio domini nostri.
3 F. now ; A. lordyngus. 4 F. if ye will here, 5
pyte. 6 F. ye now lere. 7 F. alle.
8 F. syn he. 9 F. bowt ; A. dere hath boust. 10
11 A. sofferd. 12 fior he.
12 F. now. 13 A. lordyngus. 14 F. if ye will here.
15 F. ye now lere. 16 F. Afterwarde ther in I must ; A. There
17 F. alle. 18 MS.
on I muste A stond. 18 F. Also. 18 MS.
Before luke, ly was written and crossed out ;
F. Mathew ; A. & mathew luke.

Lysetenes me I maye 30w teHe* 1
Of mekiH gude I wiHe 30w spelle
* [fol. 33r, col. 1]

Of Ihesu that vs alle wroghte
And sythene oure saules dere boghte
fior he ne wolde owre saulis tyne
With owttyne sake he theolede pyne
his Passiounne I may 30w teHe
Ther In I mote a stownde dueHe
Alswa : Marke : Mathewe : luke and
John

1 D and I have no title ; F. passio domini ;
2 A. Passio domini nostri.
3 F. now ; A. lordyngus. 4 F. if ye will here, 5
pyte. 6 F. ye now lere. 7 F. alle.
8 F. syn he. 9 F. bowt ; A. dere hath boust. 10
11 A. sofferd. 12 fior he.
12 F. now. 13 A. lordyngus. 14 F. if ye will here.
15 F. ye now lere. 16 F. Afterwarde ther in I must ; A. There
17 F. alle. 18 MS.
on I muste A stond. 18 F. Also. 18 MS.
Before luke, ly was written and crossed out ;
F. Mathew ; A. & mathew luke.

Lystenes me I maye 30w teHe* 1
Of mekiH gude I wiHe 30w spelle
* [fol. 33r, col. 1]

Of Ihesu that vs alle wroghte
And sythene oure saules dere boghte
fior he ne wolde owre saulis tyne
With owttyne sake he theolede pyne
his Passiounne I may 30w teHe
Ther In I mote a stownde dueHe
Alswa : Marke : Mathewe : luke and
John

1 D and I have no title ; F. passio domini ;
2 A. Passio domini nostri.
3 F. now ; A. lordyngus. 4 F. if ye will here, 5
pyte. 6 F. ye now lere. 7 F. alle.
8 F. syn he. 9 F. bowt ; A. dere hath boust. 10
11 A. sofferd. 12 fior he.
12 F. now. 13 A. lordyngus. 14 F. if ye will here.
15 F. ye now lere. 16 F. Afterwarde ther in I must ; A. There
17 F. alle. 18 MS.
on I muste A stond. 18 F. Also. 18 MS.
Before luke, ly was written and crossed out ;
F. Mathew ; A. & mathew luke.
And of his passion according to Mathew, Mark, Luke and John.

Harleian 4196.

And tempedoure lord god almighty;
He knew no thing of his godhede,
parfore he went with owten drede, 28*
To ger him wirk sum werkes wrang,
By cause pat he had fasted lang.
Bot he pat gouernes gude and ill,
And all pis werld may weld at will, 32*
Sufferd fanding of fe fende
And answerd euer with wordes hende,
To gif vs cause and enchesoune
Of suffers here sere temptacioune 36*
Of pe fende and ofoure fless
And of pe werld pat wikked es,
And euer stabilly forto stand
And noght faintly to be failand. 40*
So sal we get pe victory

Harleian 4196.

Of pe fende our eure fals enmy,
Als ihesu pare ouer come pe fende
And at his will pepin gert him wende.
Afterward 2 pan jus bifell, 45*
Als witnes beres in oure godspell;
It neghed nere pe tyme 3 sertayne
pat crist in erth suld suffer payne. 48*
pe wordes wax ful wonder wide,
Of his werkes on ilka syde,
for ouer all in pat cuntre
He gert dom speke & blind men se, 52*
And drafe out deuils fra men bidene,
And ober signes pat oft war 4 sene;
And als for lazar pat he raised, 55*
Many of pe folk ful fast him prayed.

1 outen. 2 MS. d, of Afterward written above the line. 3 time. 4 was.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Hic incipit passio domini nostri
ihesu christi.

Lystenys now 1 I wyll 3owe tell 1
Of mykell pyte [1 may 3ow 2
spell • [fol. 149a]
Off ihesu pat [all hase 3 wroght
And sythen owre sawles [full dere
boght 4
ffor he wald noght oure saules 5 tyne
Wyth owten sakke he tholyd pyne
Thys 6 passion I wald 7 showe tell
[pare on me must 8 a stund dwell] 8
[Als Mathew Marke 9 luke & John
† [fol. 149b]
Camb. Li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[Alle a cordyn^1. in to on
[For to^2 ful fyH. pe olde lawes
[He fastyd . ful^3 forty dayes 12
Wyth oute met^4. wyth owte drynke 12a
Thankyd be Ihesu . heuen kyngge 12b
His wertues [spredyn. wondyr^5 wyde

[Per in londe^6. on ylke a syde
The^7 Iwes haddyn . [per wyth^8 enuye
They^9 seyde he ferde^10.alle in folye^11 16
[They gaderyd hem^12. to gedyr stylle
[Of Ihesu for to spekyn^13. here wylle
[Alle they gadred hem^14. at a feste
Rych & pore . moste & leste 20
Of [her Iewes^15. prynces^16 alle
be Iewes dede^17. be fore hem calle
The most mastres . of her^18 lawe
[Spake of^19 Ihesu . in her sawe 24

If^20 we [thus . late hym^21 gone
They seyde amonge . hem envyrychon *
[pan wyH owre folke^22. lenyn [hym In^23
And [alle owre^24 lawes . [than schul
blynne^25 * [fol. 1b] 28

Camb. Thurghe 27 prophecie . he [answerde Ageyn^28
[He than^29 seyd . to be prynces alle

Additional.

In holy write acorde in tilH one
sfor to fullfyH the olde lawes
he ffastede fully forwryt dayes

his vertues sprede swythe wyde

fiferre in pe lande on euir ylke syde
The Iewes hafedene at hym Envie
And said he ferden aHe with folye
Thay gadirdre pane to gedir stH
Of Ihesu for to speke paire fiH
AHe pay gederede pane at a feste
Riche and pore bothe^1 maste & leste
Of pharejenes the prynces aHe
The maste he deide by fore pane caHe
The maste Maystirs^2 of paire lawes
Spokene of Ihesu in thaire sawes 24

3ife we lateyn hym thus furthe gane
Thay sayedene amanges pane euir ylk-


| Ayphas was, byschope [in pate^26 tyme
| Theorouge^27 prophewye . he [ans-
|swerde Ageyn^28
| He than^29 seyd . to be prynces alle

Kayphas was bysschope in pat tyme
Thurghye proph epitrye he gan to
ryme

he saide vn to the prynces aHe

They come to geypyr. 15 A. saryens pe.
16 MS. n, of prynces inserted. 17 MS. de ;
A. dyde. 18 A. pat. 19 A. dyspsyed.
20 A. lff pat. 21 A. late hym thus. 22 A.
All owre folke wyll. 23 MS. le written
above lenyn ; A. on hym.
24 A. owre.
25 A. shalt be benymynne. 26 F. jat ilk.
27 A. In. 28 F. can ryme ; A. gane it
ryme. 29 He.

1 best deleted before bothe.
At their feast the princes of the Jews said, "If we let him go free, our folk will believe in him."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Camh. Gg. 5. 31.

[And his ³ vertus [þa spredde full ⁴ wyde
ffere in land [and nere besyde ⁵
þe Iewys [had on hym ⁶ enwy
And sayd he ferid [all wyth ⁷ foly ¹⁶
[þai gedird þaime ⁸ to gedir [full styl] ⁹
Of ihesu [forto wyrke þare wyll ¹⁰
All þai gedyrð þaime at a fest
Rythe and pure most & lest ²⁰
[Off Sareþens þe ¹¹ prynces all
þe Iewys dyd [be fore þaime ¹² call
þe mast maistires of þe ¹³ lawes
[Spake to ¹⁴ ihesu in þaire sawes
þai spake ¹⁵ amang þaime euírlikone
If we lat hym þus forth ¹⁶ gone
[Oure folk wyll all turn hym tyll
And all will þa folow hys wyll ¹⁷ ²⁸
²⁸a Romanes ² and folk of vnkouth ³ land
²⁸b Sall ⁴ fetche oure folk out of oure hand
²⁸c And do vs dole till we be dede, ⁵
²⁸d And mak maistries here in oure stede."

Cayphas was byschope [in þat ¹⁸ tyme
[And thrugh ¹⁹ prophecy began to ryme

He sayd to [þe princes þare ²⁹ all

Harleian 4196.

Bot þe iews had grete enuy
And said he ferd all with foly,
And fast þai ordand þam omell
How þai might best his ferlis fell.

þe iews gert to geder call
þe pharisews and prynces all,
And all þe maisters of þaire laws,
And þus þan said þai in þaire saws :
"Si dimittimus euua sic ³ omnes credent et"
þai said omang þam ener ilkane :
"If we lat him þus furth gane,
Al þe folk sal trow him in,
And þan ¹ sall oure laws blin ;
²⁸a Romanes ² and folk of vnkouth ³ land
²⁸b Sall ⁴ fetche oure folk out of oure hand
²⁸c And do vs dole till we be dede, ⁵
²⁸d And mak maistries here in oure stede."

Cayphas was þaire bisschop þan ;
Thurgh prophecy þus he bygan

And said vnto þe prynces all :

[Wote we 1 not: quwhat wyH 2 be salle 32
A man xal deyne. 4 [vs alle 5 be forme
bat the folke: be noughte lorne 4
Thus [he seyd . thurgh 5 prophese
eye Iews [it tokyon: to gete 6 envye 36
Of hem 7 selfe. 8 [had pei it noughte
The holygoste.  [it hem hade 9
broughte 10
The Iews fra. pat ylke day
Ihesu to sloe. they thoughte Ay 40
We 11 wyll noughte pei seyde. hem
Amonge
[pat noman 12 com: to don vs wronge
A 13 fful gret 14 feste. 15 [per was 16 in honde
[That esterne daye 15. 17 was clepyd
in 17 londe
The Iews [dedyn . honoure 18 [pat 19 feste
Ryche [& pore 20. [bothe moste & leste 21
At pat 22 feste. 23 pei [spokyn blame 23
[Of Ihesu 24. [alle they seyd schame 25
[They demyd 26 hym. to [peyne & 27 woo
Alle 28 they thoughtyn 29. hym to sloo
[But euyr 30 they seyde: thei wolde
abyde
* [col. 2c] 51
[Tyl ]pat 31 feest. were [gon be syde 32
[pat noo crye: 33 [schulde noughte A
ryse 34
53
[To make noo noyse: on no manere 35
vyse

Additional.

Ne wate 3e noughte whate saHe by faH *
A mane saH dye vs by fore
pat aH the werlde be noughte for[lore] 1
Thus 2 he saide thurgh prop[hecye] 1
The Iews take per at Envie
Of hym selfe hauede he it noughte
The holy goste hauede it hym broghte
* [col. 3a, col. 2]

The Iews fra pat Ilke daye
Ihesu to sley thoughte aye
We ne wilH noughte pay sayde pane
anange
That the romaynes do vs no wrange
a fulh gret feste was pane nere hauede
pat paske daye was calde in lande

be Iews honourede pat Ilke feste
Riche and bothe moste & leste
at pat feste pay spake blame
and of Ihesu Ilkone sayde schame
48
pay demede hym to pyne & wa
and aH pay thoughtene hym to shaa
Bot ytt pay said pay wolde habyde

TiH pat feste were commene be syde
pat noo crye ne solde a ryse

Ne na noyse on no wyse

---

1 F. 3e thynke; A. 3e wate.
2 may.
3 A. vs.
4 for lorne.
5 seith pe.
6 F. toke hym with; A. toke it to.
7 hym.
8 he had.
9 F. pe worde hym; A. hade it hym.
10 F. inserts vs. 38a-38d: The worde
came his hert nere ifor he was bishophe pat
ilke 3ere; He seyd sothe hit shulde be he/That
shulde dye upon pe tre.
11 F. lackes vs. 41-42.
12 A. romans.
13 A. grete.
14 F. was.
15 F. Ester day; A. That paske.
16 F. men caff; A. was callyd.
17 A. in pet.
18 F. hade; A. honounryd.
19 pat ilke.
20 F. pore.
21 F. leest & most; A. most & leste.
22 F. the.
23 F. gadurt sammen; A. spokyne same.
24 A. Ihesu cryste.
25 F. to speke lituH gammen;
A. forto blame.
26 F. Thei did; A. ve. 49-50
transposed; And seth dye.
27 A. sofyre.
28 F. flor.
29 A. thrytene.
30 But.
31 F. Til the; A. To pat.
32 A. owy graude.
33 F. for no sclander; A. That no sclander.
34 F. shulde Arise; A. schuld ryse.
35 F. Nor
noyse in no kyns; A. Amonge be folke in non.
1 Spot covers end of vs. 34 and 35.
2 Thurgh deleted before Thus.
Bid they will wait till the feast is over, lest some disturbance arise.

Camb. Gy. 5. 31.

He ne wote what sall befall
A man sall dy vs befor
Pat all [he folke be nogh[t] forlorne
[for his he sayd wyth prophecy
He Iewes tuke it [tyll grete enwy
Off hym selve [he had it noght
[Bot he halygast [it hym broght

He Ieys fro pat same day
Ihesas to sla pa thoght ay
We wyll noght pat sayd paime amang.

Pat pe Romayns come vs wrang
A full grete fest it was on hand
Pat [passe tyme es called in land
He Iewis [honoourd pat ilke fest
Ryche and pure most and lest
At pat fest pat spak [grette blame
Of ihesu [euyr and sayd hym schame
[for dyd hym tyll pyne and waa
[And euyr pat thoght hym [for to slaa
Bot pat sayd pat wald abide

Tyll pat feste war gane besyde
At nakynus cry pat suld ryse
Na no noise on nokynus wyse

Harleian 4196.

"Ne wate pe noght what will byfall?"
A man bus vnto dede be broght
So pat all folk peris noght.
Bus he said thurgh prophecy
He ded of crist to signify,
Bot of him self he said it noght;
He haly gaste pir wordes wroght

To prone pat crist, god sun mighty,
Ffor sinful man in erth suld dy.

A grete feste pan come nere hand,
Pat pash was named in pat land,

And all pat said he suld be slane
Als sure als paire fest war gane;
And all assented to habide

Till it war passed pat high tide,
So pat nonkins noys suld rise,
Ne no wonder on [non vise,
Camb. ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. i. 1. 1.

[hat day they haden 1. wyth owtyn rede

[2] Demyd A 2 man: [to pe 3 dede 56
be sexte day: be fore pe 4 tyme

[5] [hat Ihesu 5 of whom, is 6 made thys 7 ryne

To A ceto: [he gan 8 [hym drawe 9
bere he thoughte: to dwellyn 10 A


[12] H e clepyd of hys: dyscyples two 12

[13] [hat 13 schulde 14 [on: hys 15 Arend
go0

[16] Myldely he seyde: in 16 to [hat 17 cyte
[3e schul wende. And A 3ens me be 18

[19] [bere xul 3e 19 fynde: wyth Ine A 20
walle

[21] [A asse 21 [stondynge: in here 22 stalle 23

65

[24] And that 24 Asse 25 brynge it to 26 me
[ffor I 27 wyH wende 28: to [hat 29 cete

Hys 30 dycyples: [pey gune 31 wende
To [hat ceto: fayre And hende 72

[Al they 32 dedyn 33: As [Ihesu badde 34

[pey toke 35 pe 36 [Asse: And 37 be fore hym 38

ladde 38

8 Additional.

TiH pay hanedyne opir rede

ffor to done a mane to pe dede
Thay sett daye by fore the tyme
Ihesu of whame es made this ryne

To a Cete he gane hym drawe
Thare he thoughte to duneHe a thrawe

He caledde of hys discyples twa?
And bade paone one hym erande gaa

Mildly to that ceto 
and 3e schalt fynde with Ine 3e walle

a Milde beste standande in staHe
Ane asse bowndene with hir folle
To takene hir mene saH 3ow thole
that asse brynge 3e to me
and I wiH wende to pe Cete

Hys discypHs pane gane wende
To [hat Cete faire and hende

Alle pay fondene swa Ihesu sayde
[hat asse pay dide by fore hym lede

1 F. They wolde not; A. That þei hade.
2 F. That day do no; A. Do þat dey A.
3 to. 4 A. þat. 5 Ihesu. 6 F. þei.
7 F. A. 8 F. they can. 9 A. draw. 10 F. lif
11 F. inserts vv. 60a-60b: His discipuls
with hym 3ede: They thought of hym to hame
here rede. 12 F. Oif hem alle he called out
moo; A. Of hys dysayypulhs he clepyd two.
13 F. And seid 3e; A. And bade þei. 14 F.
shaH. 15 F. on myu; A. hys. 16 F. Mildle; A.
In. 17 A. þe mydlys of 3one. 18 F. þat
þe mowe agayns vs 3e; A. That 3e may be
fore 3ow 3e. 19 F. And þe shulde. 20 pe.
21 A mylde best: MS. And deleted before A.
22 F. stande in: A. stondynge in. 23 vv. 67-

68 inserted: A nasse bownde with hir folle / F.
To lose monkynde loth me wore; A. To
lowys hyre mene shall 3on thole. F. inserts
vv. 68a-68d: But if men seyn ouht for ille/
Owswey myldly and stille / They shall suffer
alle youre dede / If þey seI I hame gret rede.
24 F. That ilke; A. That. 25 F. best; A.
best 3e. 26 F. to; A. helpyr to. 27 F. 1. 28 F.
fare. 29 A. 3one. 30 A. Than hys. 31 F.
forth can. Þe gane forth. 32 F. Also thay; A.
They. 33 F. founde. 24 F. he seyde; A.
Ihesu theme bade. 35 hit. 36 F. þat.
37 Asse. 38 F. leyde; F. inserts vv. 74a-
74b: They brouy þe Asse gode spede / Rigt
be for oure lordis fede.
They found as Jesus said, and brought the ass before him.

_Camb. Gg. 5. 31._

Tyll pai had [som othyr\(^1\) rede

\footnotesize{They day till do a man [to _pe\(^2\) deed 56
\footnotesize{he thyr\(^3\) day be fore _pat_ tyme
\footnotesize{Ihesu of whame es made _pis_ ryme *

Tyll a \(^4\) citee he [gan hym \(^5\) drawe

\footnotesize{[bare he \(^6\) thought [to byde \(^7\) a thrawe

He called \(^8\) of hys disciples two 61

And bad \([paim on hys erand go\(^9\)

Myldely [vntill _pat_ ilke \(^10\) cite * [fol. 159a]

At \([pai myght \(^11\) agayn _paim\(^12\) see 64

\footnotesize{[pai suld \(^13\) fynd wyth in _pe_ wall

A myld best standand \(^14\) in stall

A nasse buneden with hir folie

To lese hyr men [sall _3owe \(^15\) thole 68

\footnotesize{[And _pat\(^16\) asse bryng _3he [vn to \(^17\) me

ffor \(^18\) I wyll weynd to _3hone \(^19\) cyte

Hys \(^19\) disciples [gan forth \(^20\) wende

To _pat_ cite _pat_ was so hend 72

All \(^21\) pai fand als [ihesus pai \(^22\) sayd

\footnotesize{[pare of _ja_ war full wele payd. \(^23\)

_Harleian._

ffor in _pat_ time it wald noght seme

Any man to ded at deme.

And when _pe_ fest dais war fulfild,

Right als crist him self wild,

He drogh him to _pe_ same cete

Where he wiste he suld demed be.

He cald of his desciples \(^1\) twa

And bad _pat_ pai suld smertly ga

To _pe_ cete _pat_ bifor _pam_ stode,

And _pus_ he said with milde mode:

"_Twa_ bestes bifor _3ow_ sall _3e_ finde 2

And baldly sall _3e_ pam vnbind,

And vnto me _pat_ pai be broght ;

And if any \(^3\) say to _3ow_ \(^4\) oght,

Sais _3owre_ maister of _pam_ has nede, 70a

_pan_ sall _pai_ suffer _3ow_ gude spede." 70b

_pe_ apostels went with hert glad

And all _pai_ fand als ihesu bad ;

Additional.

Thereon is sate Ihesu: faire and hende [And to] fat Cete pay gane wende [The childre]e of Ebrewe herde saye

[pat Ihesu] solde come pat wae

Pay kepede hym with owt pe towne

With fuH grete processione

Some of pare by fore hym zede

Paire clothes in pe streys to sprede

Some broghte floures fuH swete

To strewe by fore hym in pe strete

Some by Gunnene for to crye

Safe vs lorde are we dye

Ihesu lyghtede downe fuH stiH and blyssede same with gud with

The poure men with herete free

Broghte braunches of palme tree

he passede further with owttene envye he take pe wae to bethanie
By pat strete als he gane ryve

lazere he rayseyd fra dede to lyue

---

1 F. be hym sett pat was. 2 To. 3 F. can they. 4 herd. 5 F. came. 6 A. pat. 7 F. kept hym; A. come Aene hym. 8 A. in. 9 F. fuH gret; A. wele feye. 10 F. Her owne. 11 F. for to; A. before hym to. 12 A. inserts vr. 82a–82b; They spred per clothus hym Aegyne / Off hys commynge so wer pe fye. 13 F. swete; A. fye & swete. 14 F. strawe be fore; A. strew Afore. 15 A. Tho. 16 F. of hert; A. wym herte so. 17 F. Tho. A. Brake

1 F. he hym sett pat was. 2 To. 3 F. can they. 4 herd. 5 F. came. 6 A. pat. 7 F. kept hym; A. come Aene hym. 8 A. in. 9 F. fuH gret; A. wele feye. 10 F. Her owne. 11 F. for to; A. before hym to. 12 A. inserts vr. 82a–82b; They spred per clothus hym Aegyne / Off hys commynge so wer pe fye. 13 F. swete; A. fye & swete. 14 F. strawe be fore; A. strew Afore. 15 A. Tho. 16 F. of hert; A. wym herte so. 17 F. Tho. A. Brake

---

1 Spot covers beginning of vv. 76–78.
Jesus blesses them. He goes to Bethany and on the way raises a leper from the dead.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

He went as before [paim wende] ² bare on satte ihesu [pat was to] ³ herd ⁴ 76
The childir of [Ebrowe þan] ⁵ herd say

pat ihesu [suld come] ⁶ [ilke same] ⁷ way
þa kepyd hym [wyth in] ⁸ pe town

With [a full fayre] ⁹ procession ⁸⁰
Some of þaim before hym ³ode 
þaire clothis [before hym for to] ¹⁰ sprede
And [some of þaim] ¹¹ broght floures swete
[And strewes] ¹² before hym in þe strete
þe pure[men pare] ¹³ wyth hertys [full free] ¹⁴
Broght braunches of ¹⁵ þe palme tree
[And som] ¹⁶ be gan [to fast] ¹⁷ cry
Salve vs lord [ellys be houys vs] ¹⁸ dy ⁸⁸
Ihesu lyghtid down full styll
And blyssed þaime with [full gude] ¹⁹ wyll

He ²⁰ passed forth wyth [hys meny] ²¹
And tuke þe way [rytht to] ²² bethany ⁹²
Be þat strete [par he gan for] ²³ ryfe
[He rayesd a lazer] ²⁴ fro deeth to lyfe

Harleian 4196.

þai broght vnto him bestes twa * ⁷⁴a
Ane asse with lir folc alswa, ⁷⁴b
þaire clathes þai laid with owten lett
And ihesu seþin obouen þai sett,
* [fol. 68a, col. 1]

And he ¹ rade vnto þe towne;

þai kepид him with processioune ²
And did vnto him grete honowre,
Als þaire souerayne and sanioure.³

Bot in all wirschip þat þai did ⁹⁰a
Enuy ay in þaire hertes war hid. ⁹⁰b
Bot neuer þe les, in þat ilk day, ⁹⁰c
With owten harme he went oway ⁹⁰d
fira þe ⁴ folk full ⁵ of enuy,
And toke þe way to bethany.
Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Whan he hade. [pat laper 1 reysede
[Mekyl perfore, he was 2 preysede 3 96
Ihesu 4 and his dyscyples meke
[pey went 5 to 6 toune. [mete for 7 to
seke

They comen 8 to. A. 9 manys hows
[Hys name was 10. Symond leprows 100
[He fedde hem Alle. Aliche cuene 11
[And pere 12 came. mary magdalene
In [holy wrytta. of here 13 men rede
[pat sche hade done. synfulle 14 dede
Of Ihesu [sche wolde 15 \ mercy craue 16
[Sche knelyd doun 17. [mercy to hauene 18
Sche knelyd 19 doun. And wysche hys
fete
[fol. 3e]

wyth þe terys. pat sche leet 20 108
Sche 21 wypyd [hem sythen 22. [wyth
here 23 heere
for 24 her synnys. her hert was seere
[A preeyons 25 oynement. sche broughte
her wyth
Sche [broughte it hym 26. wyth [ful
good 27 gryth
Sche Anoyntede 28 hys feet. [pat were
sore 29
And cryed 30 [Ihesu lorde 31. thyne ore

Additional.

whene he hauede lazare rayesed
Thanne was he full mekiH praysede
Ihesu and his dyscyples meke
went to þe towmne mete to seke

Ihesu come tH a mannes house
his name was called Symond leprous
He fedde þame pare ah by denne
and thare come Marie Magdalene [fol. 333,
col. 2]
In haly writt of hir mene rede
þat Marie haued done a synful þede 104
Of Ihesu scho wolde Mercy hafe
Scho kneede downe hir bote to craue
Scho sett hir downe & wescbe his fete

with the terys pat scho lete
Sythene scho wypedy þame with hir
hare
for hir synnes hir herte was sare
Ane oynement scho broughte hir with

Scho droughe it forthe with gud grythe
Scho Ennoyntede hys fete þat were sare
and cryed Ihesu criste thyne are

1 F. þe laper. A. lazare. 2 F. Therfore
he was mycurf. A. Therfore fore was he mekyll.
3 F. 96a-96c inserted. Off martha and mary
(A. mary maundelen) also / for they saw (A.
saw hym) þat dede do. 4 F. He. 5 Went.
6 A. to p. 7 F. rest; A. þer mete. 8 F.
turnyd in. 9 a gode. 10 F. Was called.
11 F. Ofôt þei restid hem to twene. A. he
fedde them þer All be dene. 12 F. Ther.
13 F. his scripture as. 14 F. many synful.
15 F. wolde; A. transposes v. 105-106.
16 hauere. 17 F. On knees sche set. 18 þir
bote to craue. 19 sette hir; A. transposes
v. 107-108. 20 F. wepe; A. inserts v.
107a-107b=F. 110a-110b; [And kyssed them
(F. Schy kyft his fete) wyth full gode wyll/1
[And fore hyre (F. Her) trespas sche lyked yll].
21 F. Syn sche; A. And. 22 F. hem. 23 F.
with. 24 A. And fore. 25 An. 26 F.
drew hit forthe. A. drew it oute. 27 gode.
28 F. layde it to. 29 F. sore. 30 F. seid;
A. engir sche cryed. 31 F. ihesu criste; A.
Ihesu.
She washes Jesus' feet with her tears, drying them with her hair, and anointing them with precious ointment.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And when he had laver raysed
He fested paime [par all be done
And pedyr come mary Magdalene
In haly wrytte [men of hyr redis 103
Scho had done [many synfull dedes.14
Of ihesu scho wald mercy hafe
Scho kneeled downe hyr bote crafe
Scho sette hyr downe and wessch hys fete
With te teres pat scho [gan grete * [fol. 150b]
Sithen scho wyped paime with hyr hare
ffor hyr [synnes hyr was sare 18
A oynement scho broght hyr wyth
Scho drowe it furth with [full gude gryth
Scho dyght his fete [wyth pat ware sare
And cryed [and sayd ihesu pine are

Harleian 4196.

Crist and his menze mild & meke
Went to pe town rest forto seke.

pat come vntill a gude mans hows,
pat named was symon leprous,
And als pai at paire supere sat,
Mari maudlayne come in pat,

And vnto crist fast gan scho cry
And for hir misledes asked mercy.
Doune scho fell and wesche his fete

With te teres pat scho grete,
And sephin scho dried pam with hir hare,
And for hir sins scho murned sare.
Ane oynement with hir scho broght,

pat was of precyus things wroght;

And parwith scho enoynted him,

Als men may find bifor pis time 4
In pe last godspell saue ane, to luke, 113b
pat sett es bifoere in pis buke; 113c
Bot proces clerely to declare, 113d
Here I sall ȝit muster mare. 113e

1 Wan. 2 pat. 3 rerid. 4 par for was he. 5 eke. 6 in weie. 7 to. 8 to an austin is. 9 was calid. 10 alle. 11 þer.
12 of hir men. 13 Pat yio. 14 a sinfol dede. 15 to craue. 16 hir. 17 lete. 18 sinne sori was þere. 19 And. 20 gode. 21 smered. 22 pat. 23 ihesu crist.

Jesus wyster here wylle. ful wele
[he sufferde here. to don 1 every 2 dele
pat oynement. [it was 3 so swete 117
pat sche Anoyntede 4. wyth 5 hys fecte
[he saunoure per of. it 6 [sprange ful 7
wyde
Al 8 abowtnyn. on every 9 syde 120
[It was swettar. pan lycoryce 120a
And passyngel al manner. of other spycet 88
A dyceple. [pere was 11 ynne
[I wote he 12 was. combred wyth 13
synne
Iudas carveth. was hys name
he seyd 14 hys lorde. mekel schame
he spake to Ihesu. wyth 15 maystre 125
Wordys ful. of felonye 16
[Me thynkyth pat 17 pou. dost [ful ylle 18
[pat pou 19 latest 20. pis oynemente
spylle 21
128

It myghte be solde. for penyes gode
And yonen. [to pore mennyys 22 fode
pere fore 23 [Iudas. settyth 24 noughte 8
[for of pce 25 pore. [hym ne roughte 26 132

27 [But 28 he was [worse then 29 A
these
To gedur penys he was lefe 30 132b

Ihesu Answerde. at 31 that throwe 32
[wordys frye. mylyde & 33 lowe 34 134

Additional.

Ihesu wiste hir with full wele
and sufferde thayr ylk a dele
pat onyment was so swete
pat scho smerede one his fete
In pat house it sprange full wyde

a he abowte one ylke a syde

A discipyle ther was Inne
I wate he was combirde with a
synne
Iudas scarriot was hys name
he saide his lorde mekiH schame
he spake to Ihesu with Maystyre
wordes full foule of felonye
Me thynkes he syde pat pou dose yhe
pat pou lates this onyment splice
He

It myghte be solde for penyes gode
and glyene poure mene to fode
Bot pere for syd Iudas it noughte
One poure mene was not his thoughte

Ihesu answerde at pat sawe
with wordys faire Mikelde and lawe

1 And for gafe hir. 2 A. ylke A.
3 F. was. 4 F. layde. 5 on.
6 In pat howse. 7 A. it spreth 8 A. Owit
All. 9 ilke a. 10 F. insertvs and. 120a-120b:
The swetnes alle pat hows can fitt / Sum of
hem liked it itit; A. lacks vv. 120a-120b.
11 was pery. 12 A. he. 13 A. Al In
14 F. thonct; A. dyd. 15 F. cryste. 16 F.
vilony. 17 F. Me thynke he seith; A. he
seyd Ihesu. 18 A. ille. 19 F. pou. 20 F.
21 F. for to spip. 22 F. pore men for; A. pore men on to. 23 F.
But therfor. 24 F. seid Iudas; A. Iudas
seyd it. 25 F. fat ou; A. flore onc pe.
26 F. was his thonct; A. was not hys thought.
27 vv. 120a-120b supplied from F. 28 A. omits
But. 29 A. tyrand. & 30 A. full leffe.
31 A. to. 32 sawe. 33 F. With wordis
mylyde and; A. wordys pat wer. 34 full
of lawe.
"Thou dost wrong to let this ointment be wasted; it might be sold and given to feed the poor."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.
Ihesu wyst hir wyll full wele
[And sufferd hir pare uuer 1 dele 116
[flor pat 2 oygnement was full 3 swete
pat scho [oyled with ihesu 4 fete
In pat hows it spred 5 full wyde 119
All [aboute paime 6 on euere ilke syde

[Bot a discipill 7 was pare in
I wrote he was comberd with syn

[And Iudas 8 skarioth was hys name
[pat gert his lord hafe mykyl blame 9
He spake tyll ihesu wyth maystri 125
Wordys [pat war full 10 of felony
Me thynke [he saysse 11 pou duse full ill
pat 12 lattys his oygnement [pus spyll 13

I 14 myght [parfore take 15 penyse gude
And [gyfe paime 16 pure men to fude
pare fore [sayd 17 Iudas [it noght 18
[Bot on pe penys 19 was all 20 hys
thoght 132

Ihesus [pan answerd 21 sone onone
Wordys [mylde to paime ilkone 22

Harleian.
Als scho enoynt him, heued & fete,
And honord him hir bales to bete,
he oynement went about full 1 wide
In pe hows on ilka side. 2

And ane of fam pat was pare in
Cumberd was in sorow and syn;
Iudas scariot was his name,
pat sepin soght his lord with schame;
He wald pat vnement said had bene,
And pus he said to pam in tene:
"Me think," he said, "we do right ill
his oynement pusgat forto spill.

We might hawe salde 3 sone onane 128a
And thre hundreth penis tane, 128b
And pat might hawe done mekil 4 gude *
To be gifen to pouer men fode."
Bot for pouer men said he it noght,
On his awin winyng was his thoght;

ffor he hade 5 all paire tresore hale 132a
And pe tende to him self he stale; 132b
parfore him thoght bath scath & scorn e
pat pis oynement so was lorn. 132c
Ihesus pat can all kounsail knaw,
Answerd softly to pat saw : 2 [fol. 68a, col. 2]

Additional.

The poure mene 3e schalHe hafe
3oure almos euir more for to craue
3ee may done pame aftire 3oure wiH
late 3e pame noghte for hungir spilH
Me ne schaHe 3e noghte hafe lange
agaynes this womane 3e hafe wrange

Scho haines done a fult gud dede
pat saH be 3oldene at hir nede
Hyr dede saH be wretyne in storie*

Euyr to be hadene in memorye

Judas herde those wordis meke
this awene sorowe he gane seke
Euir he monede in hys thoghte
AHe this saH the helpe noghte
To pe Iewes I saH the seHe
Swylke maystryes for to feHe

Judas wolde no lenger dwelle
153
But 28 soughte pe weye 29, pat lay 30 to helle
he 3ede And soughte . [tyl pat 31 he fonde
pe [most prynece 32, of that 33 londe

Iudas wolde no lenger dueHe
he soghte pe waye pat laye till heHe
he 3ode & soughte & sone he fande
pe maste maystirs of pat lande

\[1 \text{ A. Pore.} \quad 2 \text{ F. Jan.} \quad 3 \text{ F. shalle je neuer;} \quad 4 \text{ F. Off jo Almes dede to;} \quad 5 \text{ F. je now hem gif after;} \quad 6 \text{ F. joure.} \quad 7 \text{ F. So some of me;} \quad 8 \text{ F. thar 3e not fille.} \quad 9 \text{ F. Me ne.} \quad 10 \text{ A. je schall.} \quad 11 \text{ F. haue fuit;} \quad 12 \text{ F. inserts vv. 139a-139b:} \quad \text{Oper wages I haue to gange / Amonge yow me thynk not longe.} \quad 13 \text{ F. haue;} \quad 14 \text{ A. do.} \quad 15 \text{ A. well.} \quad 16 \text{ F. I.} \quad 17 \text{ F. mede.} \quad 18 \text{ F. inserts ll. 142a-142b:} \quad \text{Hir mede shaft in grane be leyde / Pis shalle for gode be seide.} \quad 19 \text{ F. Hit:} \quad 20 \text{ F. in hir.} \quad 21 \text{ F. She did hit for gode;} \quad 22 \text{ can.} \quad 23 \text{ F. He seid greuned in his;} \quad 24 \text{ helpe pe.} \quad 25 \text{ Sech.} \quad 26 \text{ maistris.} \quad 27 \text{ A. telle;} \quad 28 \text{ F. inserts vv. 151-152:} \quad \text{At hem for pis ilke sake / Shalle I for pe penys take.} \quad 29 \text{ He.} \quad 30 \text{ F. weyes.} \quad 31 \text{ F. lyce.} \quad 32 \text{ F. tiH;} \quad 33 \text{ A. & sone.} \quad 34 \text{ F. prince;} \quad 35 \text{ A. most pryneys.} \quad 36 \text{ F. pat ilke.} \]
Judas sought his own sorrow and planned to sell Jesus. He went straightway to the masters of the land.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Pure 1 men sall 3he [enir hafe 2
Youre almos dede[here for3 to crafe 136
3he may [paim do 4 after 3houre wyll
Xe lat paime noght for hungyr spyll
[for me sall 3he5 noght [hafe full6 longe
Agayns pis woman 3he [hafe grette 7
wronge
140
Scho has 8 done a full gude dede
It 9 sall be 3holden hir at hir ende
Hyr dede sall be written in story

Euer 10 to [hafe it 11 in memory 144
Iudas herd pier 12 wordys [full meke 13
Hys awen sorowe [pan gan 14 he seke
He sayd and [menyd it 15 in hys thoght
16 [Alle his schal helpe him nothyt 148
To 3e ineis ich schal him sille
Suche maistris for to telle

I

When iudas herd pier wordes meke,
His awin sorow fast gan he seke,
And vnder in his hert he thoght:
"Al pis sal availe pe noght,
Vnto pe iews I sall pe sell
sfor al 2 pe tales pat you can tell."

Harleian.

Pauperes semper habetis
me autem non semper habebitis.

"Pouer men," he said, "sall 3e haue,
Almus of 3ow forto crane;
Att 3owre will 3e may þam gif,
And I sal noght lang with 3ow lif.
Þe werk þat þis woman has wroght
Euer mare sall 1 be on thoght;
Scho dose ful wele, lat hir allane,
Hir dede in minde sal ener be tane."

NORTH. PASSION.
"What will ye give me," he said, "if I lead you to Jesus, whom ye do not love?"

Camb. i. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

he 1 seyde [what xal I . haue to 2 mede
To 3 [Ihesu cryste 4 . I xal 5 yow lede
To Ihesu that [I loue . ryghte 6 noughte
To sellyn hym 7: [is al my 8 thoughte 160

he sayd what schaH I haue to mede
and to Ihesu crist I saH 3ow lede
To Ihesu pat 3e ne lufe noghte
hym to sellene es aH my thoghte

Than the 9 iewes . pese wordys harden*
wylth mekyl 10 Ioye. Allethey ferden
* [col. 40]

and whene pe Iewes thies wordis herde
with mekiH Ioye aH pay ferde

pey 11 3ouen hym 12 [3yftys . fayre And 13
free
Thrytty platys . of goode monye 164
be platys sone . Anone he toke
[was pere 14 none . pat he for soke

Thritty plates of gud monee
be platis anone sone he take
was per none pat he for suke

\[^1\] F. And.  \[^2\] F. wil se gif me; A. & se
\[^3\] F. And to; A. Vn to.
\[^4\] Ihesu.  \[^5\] A. wyll.  \[^6\] F. ye loue; A. I lufe.
\[^7\] F. hym yow.  \[^8\] F. is; A. is my.
\[^9\] F. Many; A. when pê.
\[^10\] F. gret.
\[^11\] F. Ther þei.  \[^12\] A. for hym.
\[^13\] F. giftes; A. feyre &.  \[^14\] A. Ther was.
He seid wol iye yeue me mede
And to ihesu ich wol you lede
[ffor certys he sayd I luf hym noght \(^1\)
[To silden you him his al mi potht] \(^2\) 160

When [pe Iewis pis word \(^3\) herd
Wyth mekyll ioy all pai ferd

\(^3\) pai gafe hym gyftes [grete plente \(^4\)

Thyrtly plates of [ryght gude \(^5\) mone 164
be plates sone [on hym \(^6\) he tuke
[ffor was \(^7\) par noen pat he for suke

Harleian.

Quid uultis michi dare?
\(^3\) ego eum nobis tradam
"What will ye gif me vnto mede,
And to ihesu I sall 3ow lede?
Vnto 3ow now sell him will \(^1\) I,
Sais if pat 3e will him by.
I wate with hym 3ow greues sare, 160a
And I wald pat 3e venge \(^2\) ware." 160b
pe iews vnto him wele gan lith,
And in paire hertes paiwarful blith,
And sune pai said pai vowched sane 162a
To gif him what so he wald craue; 162b
He asked of pam in pat stownde 162c
Threty plates of penis rownde; 162d
Vnto his saw pai all assent 162e
And hastily made pai his payment.

Bus for his lord pat tyme \(^4\) toke he *
Threty plates of paire mone, \(^*\) [161, 69, col. 1]
He was wele paid and so war pai,
When pis was done he went his way.166a
Quare ihesu vendebatur: pro xxx denariis.

Here may men pe enchesun here,
whi it bifell \(^5\) on pis manere,
Pai oure lord ihesu was salde
for threty penis plainly talde, 4*
And nowper for les ne for mare;
Pai verray cause I will declare.
Iudas, als we haue herd here,
When pai sat at paire sopere 8*
Al samen in symondes \(^6\) leprows hall,
And mari to ihesu fete gan fall
With her vnement precyous,
(pe odore went ouer al pe hows) 12*
The ointment, Judas reckoned, would have brought 300 pence, and he should have had a tenth for himself.

Harleian.

Judas thought, as it es kend,
pat pis vnemen was euill despende,
And saide pat it suld have bene salde
Thre hundredth penis to hane table. 16
He was cumberd in countysse
And parlore said he on pis wise;
For al pat pai had forto spend
was halley gifen in to his hend, 20
And in his bagges about he bare
1 all.

Additional.

All paire tresore les and mare,
And of all pat come to pat twelue,
pe tende euer toke he to 2 him selue. 24
In litel purses euer he stale
pe tende of paire tresore bi tale,
pat brought he euer vnto his wife;
bus cursedly he led his life. 28
And if pe oynement les & mare
Had bene said, als he said are,
1 All. 2 till.


Whan he 1 hadde done thys 2 folye
he soughte 3 [oure lorde 4. wyth 5 envye
[Iudas went 6. to 7 hys felawes 169
[Wysethe they noughte 8. of hys 9 plawes
he sette hym 10 doun . Amonges hem Alle
wyth herte bytterer. than pe galle 11 172

[Off paske was. pe fest 12 [in honde 13
Ihesu 14 was [mech . traulynge in
lond 15
hys decyplees. comen hym nere
And askyd hym, wyth fayre 16 chere 176

Syr where [wylt pou 17. holdlyn thy 18 fest
[we wyH 19 [gon byddlyn . most & leeste 20

1 A. Judas. 2 F. his; A. pet. 3 F. sent.
4 F. his lorde; A. Ihesu. 5 with gret.
6 F. He sele agayne; A. when he was come.
7 F. with. 8 F. But pei ne wist; A. They
wyst not. 9 F. pes. 10 F. hem.
11 F. inserts vv. 172a–172b: He thought what
was to do / Be swilke treson as he toke to.
12 F. The fest of pasche was; A. Of paske
was jat feste. 13 F. hend. 14 F. That Ihesu
criste; A. That Ihesu.
15 F. traulande; A. betrayed & tened. 16 F. mylde; A. gode.
17 will ye. 18 youre. 19 F. Wil ye. 20 go gret
wyth pe best; A. make redly youre be feste.
1 at written above the line.
When the feast of pasch was near, the disciples ask Jesus, “Where wilt thou hold thy feast?”

Harleian.

ffor thre hundreth plates fully,
þan suld him self haue had threty, 32þ
þat of thre hundreth es þe tende.
þat thoght he wele with him suld wende,
ffor þe tende 1 to him self he toke
Of all þaire siluer, so sais þe boke; 36þ
And for þe tende cumes to no mare
Of thre hundreth, als I said are,
1 tend.

Harleian.

Bot to threty,1 als es said biforn, 39þ
So mekil thought þim þat 2 he had lorn
þat suld haue cumen into his walde.
þarfore his maister so he saule
And asked nowþer more ne les, 43þ
Bot þat þe tend of thre hundretþ es,*
þat es threty, trewly to tell. *[fol. 153a, col. 2]
When þis was done he wald noght dwell,
1 threty, 2 him. 3 hundreth.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

When he had done [pat ilke1 foly
þai 2 soght ours lord with grete envy 168[And Iudas3 went tyl] his felawys
[Bot þai 4 wyst [no thing5 of his playes*
* [fol. 151a]
He sette hym downe amang þaiwe all
wyth hert bitter [als is6 þe galt 172
[þe fest of7 paske was [nere on hand8[And ihesu9 crist [was full10 treasonland
Hys disciples [come hym full11 nere
And asked hym wyth heuy12 chier 176
Syr whore [will þai13 hald þoure14 fest
[Of riche and pure15 most and lest

Harleian.

Bot to his felows he went ogayne,1 ffor þai suld trow in him no trayne.

Bot oure lord ihesu wist full2 wele
How he had done ener ilka dele;
þit said he noght, bot held him still, 172a
fforto perfourne his fader will. 172b
þe fest of pasch come nere at hand
And ihesu crist was treasonland,

And sum of his discipyle3 dere
Said to him on þis manere:
Ubí ius paresmus tibi pascha.
“Whare wiltou we puruay a place
In forto hald þe fest of pasch?
Say till vs, & 4 we sall wende 178a
To mak redy whare pou will5 lende.”178b

1 þis. 2 He. 3 Iudas. 4 Ne. 5 he nocht. 6 jan. 7 Of 8 her festing. 9 Ihesu. 10 was. 11 he tok him. 12 veir. 13 woltn. 14 þi. 15 We wol go criecin. 1 ogaine. 2 ful. 3 discipyle. 4 MS. & written above the line. 5 wil.
Jesus bids Peter and John follow a man bearing water in the street, and prepare the feast at the house he enters.

Ihesu answerd sone on ane and callede to hym Petir & Ihone

Gase he saide 3e schal fynde & mete a man with water in pe strete

3e saH hym folowe & gaa hym wyth *

the lorde of pe house 3e schal fynde a symple mane of selvy kynde

To hym 3e saH speke and saye

I come sone in my waye * (fol. 34v, col. 2)

I will festene in his hauHe

Me and Myne discypils aH

The daye es comeyn the tymye es nere amange3 my rendis to make sopere with pane wiH I paske make amange3 my rendis lene to take Thare saH 3e do graythe oury mete

Swayne gudes als 3e may gete

Petir and Ihon wereyne fuHi hende

yn to pat Cete pay gane wende

AHe pay foundene als Ihesu bade

pay dedyne alswa with hert fuHi glade

Thay graythede mete fuHi grete plente

---

1 F. Calle. 2 F. to me; A. hym. 3 F. inserts vv. 180e-180e: Whan pat pei wore come hym to / To A cyte he bade hym go. 4 and 36. 5 MS. written at end of vv. 181. 6 MS. in written abovy and crossed out. 7 F. in myvyde. 8 F. Pat. 9 F. gothe. 10 A. gryth. 11 F. Sone Anon 3e; A. folow hym x. 12 A. wyht. 13 A. pat. 14 F. sely. 15 A. sely. 16 F. shat 3e. 17 F. L. 18 F. now some owt of. 19 my. 20 A. floote feste. 21 F. his; A. pe. 22 A. And my xii. 23 The two lines within heavy brackets are supplied from F. 24 A. my soperr. 25 A. There I wyle my. 26 A. And At. 27 A. fremdey my. 28 F. inserts vv. 184e-184b: The gode man shal yow some lede / Ther 3e may youre erand spele. 29 F. Ther shal 3e; A. Ther 3e shal. 30 F. greith; A. dyght. 31 F. yowre. 32 F. Off pe best pat 3e; A. Off All gode As we. 33 A. pei welle. 34 A. To. 35 pe. 36 F. can pei. 37 F. So. 38 F. he hem. 39 F. did also; A. dyde All. 40 F. inserts vv. 200e-200b: The gode man left hym his haws with Inne / Alle her esement hane per Inne. 41 A. oderneyed.

1 to written above the line.
Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Ihesu [pan answerd pan 1 son onone
And called 2 tyll hym petir 3 [and
saynt 4 Iohne
Gase he [says and 5 the sall mete
A man [wyth water 6 in pe strete
[To pe 7 house pat he gase to ryght
3he sall [folow at zooure myght 8 184

3he lord of pe house 3he sall fynd
A symple man [and ferly 9 kynd
Tyll hym 3he sall speke and say 187
[pat I sall 10 come now sone pis 11 way
He 12 wyll me fest in [hys awne 13 hall
[Both me and 14 my discyples all
[pe day 15 es comyn pe tyme is nere
Aamong my frenedes to make sopere 192
[ffor wyth 16 paign wyll I paske 17 make
[And at my 18 frenedes lene take 19
[are [pan sall 3he 20 graith our e meeth
Of swylke gude als 3he 21 may gett 196
Petir and Iohn 3e war 22 full heyst
Vnto 23 pat cite [some gan 3ai 24 weynd

[ffor all 25 3ai fand als ihesu [paine
sayd 26
[And so 3ai dyd 27 wyth [hertes full
glade 28
3ai graithed mete full 29 grete plente

Harleian.

Jhan ihesus answerd sune onone,
And cald vnto him peter & iohn:
"Wendes," he said, "& 3e sall mete
A man with water in pe strete;
Waite whare he beres pe water in

And folous him, for no thing blin.

3he lord of pe hows sall 1 3e finde,
A rightwis man of nobill 2 kinde,
And vnto him jhan sal 3e say
3pat I cum walkand in pis way.
And sais pat I will in his hall
Rest me and my 3 men3e all,
flor pe tyme now neghes nere
Omang my frenedes to mak sopere;
Now with my 5 men3e will 4 I make
pis fest of pasch my 3 lene to take.
Gose 3eder now and graithes our e mete
Of slike gude als 3e may gete.
3ai in 5 apostels peter & iohn
Vnto pe cete went onone.

Al 6 3ai fand als ihesu bad,
And graithed paire mete with hert glad,
Swilk als 3ai fand in pe cete

---

1 answerd. 2 cliped. 3 and. 4 seid. 5 faior. 6 pe. 7 with girthc. 8 him. 9 of seli. 10 Ich. 11 in youre. 12 I. 13 his. 14 And. 15 Pat. 16 With. 17 festes. 18 Among. 19 to take. 20 ine. 21 we. 22 wer. 23 In to. 24 jei gon. 25 So. 26 bad. 27 jei didin al so. 28 herte glad. 29 with. 30 sal. 31 nobil. 32 mi. 33 wil. 34 pa. 35 all.
Camb. ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

To 1 Ihesu 2 And [to hys 3 mayne
Ihesu 4 whan 5 pe mete was dyghte 6
Entryd 5 [as pe boke seyth ryghte 6  204

Ihesu 7 sette hym 8 at pe borde
And 9 bade hem settyne at A worde

[Alle they settyn 10 wyth owte preynge 11
he dyde mete before 11 hem 12 brynge 208
Judas sawe [they were sette 13 Alle
[Be fore owre lorde 14 he gan down
falle 15

[pat he myghte wyth 16 hym 17 ete
[hyys fals 18 treson wolde he not for
gete 19  212
he [stale oute 20 of owre 21 lordys dysche
The beste mussel 22 [of pe 23 fysche 24
Ihesu 25 toke brede [pat laye 26 [hym bye 27
And blyssyd it [ful myldelye 28  216
Sythen 29 he brake it wyth hys honde
And sake it to hys goode frende  [fol. 5a]
[Syth he seye thys eche 30 brede
It wyll 31 30 sauen fro eny lode dece 220
It is my flesche that I 30 wyll
bere fore 32 ze maye pe bertyr lyne
Sythen he toke [the wyne 33 clere
And blyssyd it wyth mylde clere 34  224

Additional.

To Ihesu and to hys menye
Ihesu whane the mete was graythede
he Entirde alswa pe buke vs sayde

Ihesu sett hym at a borde
and bade Fame syttene at oo worde

AH pay satt with owttene lettynge
he dyde Mete by fore pame brynge
Iudas saughe pay sittene aHe
agayne Ihesu he gane downe faHe

pat he moughte with hym ete
his tresonne no wolde he noghte forgete

he stale owte of his lordis dysche
be beste MorsHe of his fysche
Ihesu take brede pat laye the bye
and blyssede it fuH Mildely
Sythene he brake it in his hend
and gaffe it tH his gude frende
Etes he said of this brede
It wiH 30 safe from iH dede
It es my flesche pat I 30 gyulfe
There fore 30 maye pe better lyllfe
Sythene he tuke wyne clere
and blyssede it with fairre clere

1 A. fore. 2 F. ihesu criste. 3 his.
4 F. as pe gospel seith; A. when pe bord
was spred. 5 A. he turnyed. 6 F. in whan
alle wreith ; A. As pe boke vs seyd.
7 F. He; A. And. 8 hym downe. 9 F. He.
10 F. As pei seten ; A. They sette All.
11 F. chydynge ; A. lettyl ye.
12 MS. te of mete
written above; F. Meyte and drynke pei can hym.
13 F. pei seten ; A. peas sytte.
14 F. Aghy seyth his lorde; A. Before hem.
15 F. inserts vr. 210a-210b; That he myyt take his disshe to /
As he was wonte for to do.
16 F. With his lorde wolde. 17 F. he; A. theme.
18 His.
19 F. inserts vr. 212a-212b; Kner he thouht
on glotomy / Off treson and of vilony.
20 F. shall. 21 A. his. 22 F. messes.
23 F. of alhe his; A. of.
24 F. inserts vr. 214a-214b; Alle he gan they to e/ Ihesu wolde not it for
gete. 25 F. He. 26 A. & leyd.
27 F. bye. 28 A. wyth melady. 29 A. Aftyr.
30 F. lacks vr. 219-220; A. Ete he seyd of
his. 31 A. schall. 32 F. thorow. 33 F. wyne.
34 F. inserts vr. 224a-224b; He gafe it forth
with gode will / And syn spake with hem
stille.
Jesus blessed bread and gave it to them. "Eat this bread; it will save you from evil deeds." He blessed the wine.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Tyll ihesus and tyll hys mene3he
[And ihesus 1 when pe mete was graythed
He entred sone 2 pe buke vs sayde 204

Ihesus sat 3 at pe burd
[He bad paime all sitte at a 4 worde

All pai sette 5 with owten styghtelyng 6
He 7 dyd mete 8 before [paime drying 9
Ihesus 10 saw pai [sat downe 11 all 209
A gayns iheses gan he fall

Iat he myght wyth hym ete
Hys treson [wald he 12 noght forgete 212

He staile owte of his lordys dyssch
[Sone pe 13 best morsel of pe 14 fisschi
Ihesus'tuke brede at lay hym by
And blyssed [it pan 15 full heynedly 16 216
Sythen he brake it wyth his hand
And gafe it tyll hys gude freynd
Ethys he sayd of [his same 17 brede
It wyll yhow kepe 18 fro enyll deed 220
It es my flesch pat I sow gyffe (fol. 151b)
bare thurgh may 3he 19 bettr lyfe
Sithen he tuke pe wyne [so clere 20 223
And blissed it with [full gude 21 clere

Harleian.

for paire maister 1 and his men3e.
Pan ihesus and his men ilkane
In pat hows paire ins has tane.
Ihesus bad pan all sit doune 204a
And to his biding war pai bowne; 2 204b
Als he ordand with his worde,
Doune pai sat all at a burde,
And iudas wald no langer lett,* 206a
Bifor his lord enyu he him sett, 3 206b
When pai war sett 5 at his biding,
Mete he bad pai suld furth bring.
Mete and drink pan furth pai broght
And ete 4 and drank whils pan thought.

* (fol. 69a, col. 1)

Al if iudas with ihesus sat, 5
His treson no thing he forgot,

Bot ever more he thought on ane
Pat he sull [be his 6 maister bane.
Ihesus toke brede pat lay him by
And blisced it ful bowsunly, 7
And sephin he brac it with his handes
And to his men pus he cumandes:
"Ettes," he said "now of pis brede,
It sall 3ow saue fra enill 8 ded.
It es my 9 fless pat I sow gif,
Whar thurgh pe may pe better lif."

Sephin he toke pe wine clere
And blissed it with milde clere,

[drinke this 1 [he sayd it wyl do 3oun good 2
be drinke of lyffe [it is my blood 3 226
be bodye that 3e here 4 seen 231
for [on of 3owe 5 [I xal trayed ben 6
for to [make 30w clene 7 of synne
And other moo that ben bere Iune
[Eu/r quhane se see taken 8
[Memorye of me 9 [3e xul 10 makyn 236
[ese 11 ylke lawes 12 [schal thus 13 be
[pat I wyl 14 [be fullyd 15 of me 16
wyth 17 30w [xal I 18 ete no more
[Tyl 19 I [be I wot wyH 20 where 240
bere 21 A geyne [I maye not 22 stryue
[for I xal sone be broughte of 23 lyue
be [prophecye seyth 24 of me
pat I xal 25 [deyn on 26 rode 27 tree 244
be tyme is comen 28 [the traytoure is 29 bolde
On of 30w [hath me 30 solde 31

Additional.

Drynketh this it saH do 30w gude
drinke this es lyfe pat es my blode
The body that 3e here sene [col. 348, col. 1]
for 30w saH it by trayhede bene
for to mak 30w clene of synne
and opir mo pat are per Iune
Swa ofte swa 3e saH me take
Memorye of me 3e schall make
be ryghte lawe pat saH bee
pat I wyl pat 3e halde of mee
with 30w saH ete no more
ThI pat I be wounded sare

bare agaynes may no man stryfe
for 1 saH sone ben broghte of lyfe

be prophecyte it says of mee
pat I saH dye on pe rode tree

be tyme es comene the traytoure is baulde
ane of 30w mee hafes sauld

1 A. Drynke, 2 F. it is my blode; A. he seyd it doth 3oun gode.
3 F. it dose yow gode; A. inserts ve. 227-230: who so unworthy my flesch etys / his Awee damphaun he etys / And drynkyss my blode so hend / he schall be dampted wyth outen ende, 4 F. here now, 5 sow. 6 F. shalle trayed be; A. be trayede it schall be. 7 F. clense yow. 8 F. Also ofte as 3e it take; A. Als oft As I schall be take. 9 F. Of me a memory; A. Mournynge of me. 10 F. shal 3e. 11 F. pat; A. The. 12 right lawe. 13 F. shalle pas; A. pys schall.
Before I eat with you again I shall be put to death on the rood as the prophecy says.

One of you has sold me.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[Drynkes Ṗis he sayd it dose Ṗis drinke [of lyfe it is Ṗis body Ṣat he [here nowe see Ṗfor Ṗow howe scall it trayhed be Ṗfor to make Ṗow clene of syn [And other mo pat er Ṗare 7 in Als oft als Ṗai 8 scall me take Menysi 9 of me [sall Ṗai 10 make Ṗe ryght lawe Ṗis Ṗat 11 be Ṗat I will Ṗhe Ṗait of me With Ṗow scall I Ṗette no more [Tyll Ṗat I 12 hafe bene wyde Ṗhare 240 Ṗhare agayn may noman stryfe Ṗfor Ṗow I Ṗall [sone be Ṗrought of lyfe Ṗfor Ṗe 15 prophecy [it says Ṗat I Ṗall dy [apon Ṗe 17 rode tre 244 Ṗe tyme 18 es comyn Ṗe traytoure es Ṗald [He sayd one 19 of Ṗhowe Ṗas me Ṗaid

Harleian.

And when he had gifen his blising, 224a He said Ṗus to Ṗam ald and Ṗing: 224b ḖDrinkes of Ṗis Ṗdrink, it dose Ṗow gude Ṗe Ṗdrink of life, it es Ṗmy blode. Ṗis Ṗbody Ṗat Ṗe here see, Ṗfor Ṗow Ṗall 1 bitraied be, Ṗfor Ṗe Ṗlens Ṗow Ṗlen of syn 2 And Ṗoer Ṗo Ṗat er Ṗare in. Als oft als Ṗe Ṗis Ṗude Ṗal 3 Ṗake, Ṗinde of Ṗe Ṗan Ṗall 1 Ṗe Ṗake Ṗa law Ṗnto Ṗow Ṗall Ṗit be, Ṗat ṖI Ṗwill Ṗe Ṗere of me. Ṗit Ṗow Ṗnow Ṗall 1 Ṗe Ṗtt no Ṗare Vi来看看吧 Ṗntill ṖI Ṗaue bene Ṗide Ṗhre,

Ne of Ṗis Ṗdrink ṖI Ṗall Ṗoght Ṗaste Ṗtill ṖI Ṗaue Ṗaies Ṗaste, ṖAnd Ṗtill ṖI Ṗdrink Ṗwith Ṗow Ṗful Ṗyn 242a Ṗn Ṗe Ṗkingdom of Ṗmy 4 Ṗader Ṗn Ṗeũn, Ṗfor Ṗe Ṗedes Ṗit Ṗus Ṗulfilled Ṗe Als Ṗaly 5 Ṗrıt Ṗnites Ṗf Ṗe; ṖWith Ṗresun Ṗall 1 Ṗe Ṗbitraied, 244a Ṗnd Ṗepin Ṗed Ṗnd in Ṗaire Ṗlaid 244b Ṗnd Ṗt Ṗife Ṗall Ṗrise Ṗogayne 6 Ṗ244c Ṗo Ṗal Ṗen Ṗe Ṗs Ṗuth Ṗertayne 7 Ṗ244d Ṗum Ṗf Ṗow Ṗhas Ṗ bene Ṗt Ṗalde, Ṗbat Ṗnto Ṗe Ṗeves Ṗhas Ṗme Ṗalde,

1 Drinkith. 2 wol do. 3 is Ṗakid of. 4 her. 5 Hit Ṗschal Ṗor Ṗow Ṗtrailed. 6 Alle Ṗh. 7 here. 8 ye. 9 Memorie. 10 to. 11 Ṗchal Ṗt. 12 Ich. 13 kingk Ṗul wide. 14 her. 15 Ṗe. 16 seitt Ṗe here. 17 on. 18 Ṗef. 19 One. 1 sal. 2 sin. 3 Ṗall. 4 mi.
Additional.

ffor me are now pe penyes take 
ane of 3ow me haunes for sake

Naye pay saydene who es pat mane 
pat pis tresone firste by gane 
I warne hym wele be forne 
hym ware wele bettyr bene vnborne 

his discypils herde this tale 
pay sworene aHe bothe grete & smale

ffirste pay lukeled amanges pam aHe 
wylke of pem it myghte by fafe

And ahe pay tukene vp a crye 
and sayd lorde was it oghte I 
pan sayde Ihesu criste fulh stih 
and sayde softe after his will 
he pat with my selene satt 
To fillene his wambe noghte he for gatt 
Thurgh hym saH I bytrayed be 
AHe 3e may hym knawe and see 
whan pat Indas herde this worde 
anone he rase fra pe burde 
Indas made an opir cry

Maystyr he sayde was it oghte I 
Ihesu answerde sonie I wis 
pon it arte [And thou 30 it is 31
"He that eateth with me shall betray me." Jesus cried, "Is it I?" Jesus said, "Thou it art, and thou it is."

Camb. Gg. 5, 31.

[And for 1 me er pe penye takyn
[for one 2 of 3howe [hase me 3 for-sakyn 248
[for soth he 4 sayd [who be 5 pat man
[At pat 6 treason fyrst began
I warn hym 7 were now 8 beforne
Hym war bettir [hafe noght bene 9 borne 252
[And hys 10 disciples herd pis 11 tale
pai [wakenyd pan 12 bothe grete and
smale
Sithen pai 13 lukyd amang jaime all
Whylke of payme it myght be fall 256

And ilkone 14 kest vppe [a grete 15 cry
[And sayd lord 16 was it oght I
pan spake ihesu wordys 17 full styll
He sayd [paim sone 18 after hys wyll 260
He pat wyth my selwyn ethes
To fyll hys wombe he ne 19 forgetis
[Thurgh hym I sall trayhied be 20
All 21 he [may hym 21 knaw and see 264
[And when 22 Judas herd pat 23 worde
[Sone he rayse vppe 24 fro pe borde
[And pan 25 he made doylefull 26 cry

[And sayd maistir was 27 it oght I 268
Ihesus answerd hym I wysses
pou it was 28 and pou it isse.

Harleian.

Ane of 3ow has me forsaken
And for me er pe penis taken,

And wa bese done vnto pe man *
pat pis treason first bigan. * [fol. 60a, col. 2]
I warn him now fully biforn
Him war better hau ne bene vnborn."

When his discipels 2 herd pis tale,
In paiere hertes bred mekill 3 bale,

And fast pai loket omang pam ali
On wham pis soule deffaut said fall,

And ilkone by pam self serely
Said pugat: "lord, es it oght I
pat swilk treason has purmaid?"
Jan Ihesus answered sune and said:
"Ane of 3ow pat with me ettes, 4
To fill his wamb he noght forgetes,
He sittes here, als 3e may se,
Thurgh wham I sall 5 bitraied 6 be." 270a
Iudas, when he herd pis worde,
Vp he rase right fra pe burde,
And al 7 on heght pus gan he cry,
Nunquid ego sum rabi: 267a
With grete voice pus cried he: 267b
"Maister, menes pou oght by me?"
Ihesus said, "pi wordes witnes,
And pi self sais pat pou it es."
At 7a wordes was iudas tene,
And furth he went fra pam bidene 270b

---

1 For. 2 On. 3 me haues. 4 Nay say.
5 wo. 6 pat pus. 7 hou. 8 him.
9 he nenir wer. 10 His. 11 his. 12 wepen.
13 he. 14 ale thei. 15 a. 16 Lord pei
seiden. 17 crist. 18 soth. 19 nocht.
20 cr. 263-264 transposed: Him pat hauit; bitraied me. 21 mowe.
22 Wan pat.
23 his. 24 He starte and ros. 25 MS. r. 266
written in margin: iudas. 26 anon pe.
27 Maister he said is. 28 art.

1 vnborn. 2 discyples. 3 mekil.
4 etes. 5 sal. 6 bitrayed. 7 al.
Saint John leaned on Jesus' breast and fell asleep. An angel took his spirit up to heaven. He saw God himself.

Additional.

Sayn Iohn at the soper satt [fol. 34v col. 2]
Mete and drynke he for gatt
he leneke hym to Ihesu brestes
for he satt hym althir neste
Sone anone he fel on slepe
Bar was wonder for to kepe
an aungeHe tuk his caste ful euene
and bare it to he blysse of heuene
aungeHe lettene hym pan see
Many selcouthe preuatee
Of god per he satt in heuene lyghte
Of hym selfe he haued syghte
he saughe pare many ferly thynges
als he was in his metynge
his wytt was ful swythe gude
aHe pate he saughe he vndyr stude
whane pate he woke fayre and wele
he couthe it recordene euyry deHe
he wrote it aHe in letirrouree
als clerkes hafe wretyn pep in scripturte
his buke es called appocalypsis
a ful selcouthe thynges it es

1 F. Syn ihesu.  2 F. forth þei sette.  3 F. Iohn he.  4 F. to.  5 F. alle.  6 F. he begin for to.  7 F. He was wont for to speke; A. Off mekyll selcouth he gane me.  8 F. gost.  9 A. wele.  10 euene.  11 F. to.  12 A. And þer he.  13 F. hem alle; A. hym.  14 F. Many a greet; A. Mekyll of godys.  15 A. Jackes.  16 F. liist.  17 F. mycuf.  18 F. joy and blise; A. wondyr thynges.

19 F. paradysse; A. hys metynge.  20 F. was ful swythe; A. it was so.  21 F. pan; A. when.  22 A. was wakyd.  23 F. ful.  24 F. recordit; A. couth record it.  25 F. He wrote alle; A. And he it wrote.  26 F. þes.  27 A. it in.  28 F. men callen; A. is called þe.  29 F. Off sych; A. ful of selcouth.  30 F. ful it is; A. I wys.

1 M.S. god deleted before gude.
When he awoke he recorded (in the book of the Apocalypse) all that he had seen.

_Camb. Gg. 5. 31._

[han Saynt Iohne at pe super satte
Mete and drynk [bothe he forgatte 272
He lenyd hym tyll ihesu brest
for he hym sate alther neste
Sone onone he fell on slepe [fol. 152a]
Pare was he syde hym forto kepe

[Angels forto take hys gaste 10

And bare it vppe to henyn in haste 11

[pe angels lete hym pare see
full many a selcouth pryuate 280
Of god hym selfe he had [pe syght
Pare he satt in henyn [so bryght
Pare [sawe he many selcouth thyng

Als [pai war in hys metyng 284
Hys wytt [it was full ferly gude
All pat he saw he vnkyr stude
When he wakenyd fut wolde wele

He couth record it euer ilkede
He wrote it all in letterowe
Som clerkys it has in scrypтуре
Hys buke is cald pe Apocalipsis
for full of selcouth thynges it is

_Vuto pe iewes with wikked will, 270c
His first falsheede to fullfyll, 270e
_Iohannes videbat secretα celestia 5
Is saint iohn at pe soper sat,
Mete & drink both he forgat;
He lened down to ihesu breste,
for he sat him alper neste,
Vnto carping he toke no kepe,
Bot hastily he fell on slepe.

Ane angell toke his gast ful cuyn
And bare it to pe blis of henyn,

And pare pe angell lete him se
Many a selkynth prenute.
Of god him self he had a sight
Where he was in blis ful bright,
And in pat sight he had knowing

Of many a prene heynly thing.
He was ful wise of wittes gude,
Al pat he saw he vnder stode,
And when he wakend of his slepe,

Vuto it all he toke gude kepe,
And all he wraete it in a buke,
Clerkes clerely 3 opoon to luke;
Al pe wonders he wraete I wis,
pe buke es cald apocaplisis,

---

1 Wan Iohan was. 2 he. 3 down to. 4 sat him allir. 5 a. 6 Par of. 7 wondrir. 8 speke. 9 An angle tok. 10 gost ful euene. 11 to pe blisse of henene. 12 Angeles. 13 Moni tokninges of. 14 mithth. 15 brith. 16 he sach; manie a. 17 he was. 18 was swije. 19 In place of vv. 287-343,

G, has these 8 vv.;

Nas nevir no man in pis world ibore 287a

So suche wist of god is lore 287b
No no man in pis world icome 287c
So suche wist of godis sone 287d
So dice iohan pe evangelliste 287e
For he sat allir neste criste 287f
Wan pei had ysooped alle 287g
And maked her maunde in pe halle. 287h

1 An. 2 wankend. 3 clerly.
Ihesus 13 godnesse was noughte [to seke 14 he broughte A chylde [bat was ful 15 meke be 16 chylde zede 17 hem A monge Me thenkyth he sayde [3e done 18 wronge [y]s 19 stryfe [xal helpe you ryghte 20 noughte [Turneth you 21 in to an other 22 thoughte for as 23 mylde you byhoueth 24 to be As is the 25 chylde bat [3e here see 26 he that beryth 27 hym most 28 keyest of Alle [Oute of 29 balye he xal 30 fall he that [beryth hym 31 symple 32 & stylle In [balye he maye 33 hane hys wylle 312

1 A. On. 2 A. I wyll. 3 A. lengyr duell. 4 F. Off. odur thynge; A. Anodyr thynge. 5 F. mot. 6 F. dwelt; A. tell. 7 F. How he; A. Also Ihesu. 8 MS. no deleted before wroth; A. wex. 9 F. Gret. 10 A. consell. 11 F. moost shulde be; A. schuld hane mastrye. 12 A. &. 13 A. Bot Ihesu. 14 A. fore gete. 15 F. was fuH; A. bat was. 16 F. This; A. That. 17 he set. 18 F. 3e do gret; A. bat 3e do. 19 F. Youre; A. ffor 3ys. 20 F. me helpeth right; A. may helpeth you. 21 F. Hit turneth; A. ye must turne you. 22 A. to opyr. 23 F. also. 24 F. owe. 25 F. So is pe; A. As 3ys. 26 A. here is sene. 27 F. thynkes. 28 MS. symple & styyle deleted before most. 29 F. Out of his; A. Off his. 30 A. sene schall. 31 F. hym berith; A. vv. 311-12 follow vv. 313-14. 32 A. feyr. 33 A. pe last schall. 40 [f. deleted before 3v.
And said, ‘Ye should be mild like this child. He who bears himself high shall fall from his power.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Of pis wyll I no more tell
for on another me be houys dwell

Als Ihesus satt at pe clathe
His disciples war all wrathe
Som of paime began to stryfe
And grete contake for to dryfe
Whylke of paime suld maistir be
Off maistri or of dignyte

Ihesus gudenes was noght to seke
He broght a child pat was full meke

pe chyld satt paime aman[g]
Me thynke he sayd ye hafe pe wrang

Youre stryfe may how helpe ryght noght
Turne sowe tyll a nothir thoght
for als myld behouys 3howe be
Als pis chyld pat he here see
He pat berys hym mast of all

Out of hys baly sall some fall
And he pat beris sympleست and styll
In his baly hafe hys wyll

Harleian.

pat es, ye buke of preuete, 292a
Als saint iohn gan in heyn se. 292b
Now [of pe] buke we speke na mare,
Bot turn again har we left are.

Als ihesus sat pare at pe clath,
His discipes 2 wex all wrath.
O mang paum made pa contek grete
And fast bigan to striue and threte,
Whilk of paum suld 3 maister be
O mang paum moste of dignite
ffortorewl paum en ilkan,
If ihesus suld be fra paum tane. 300b
Ihesus wist wele al paire will, 300c
And all 3 paire strineing wald hestill, 300d
Bifor paum gert he bring a childe,
pat song was and of maners milde.

And when pe childe stode paum omang,
"Me think," he said "ye wirke al wrang

pis strineing helps 3ow right noght,
Pat slike pointes out of 3owre thogh[1]
Als milde and meke bihouys 3ow be
Als es pis childe pat ye here se.
He pat him haldes highest of all

Titest sall fra his power fall,
And he pat beres him law & still
In werld he sall 6 haue all his will;

^of. 2 descyplies. 3 sul. 4 all. 5 al. 6 sal.

NORTH. PASSION.
Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb.ycl. 1. 1.

[I cam noughte hydere 1 wyth maystre 2 ]
Me to beryn here wyth 3 envye I am redye to serve you Alle
[Of what 4 wyl to me calle 5 ]
Takyth nove 4 ensample by 5 me
[3ou by houetli mylde to 6 be 3ou be houeth to suffyr peyne 7 ]
So [schal I 8 don for alle myne
I hesu spake wyth mylde mone 9
To seynt petryr 10 pere he stode
Petryr he seyde 11 poun arte ful meke
To 10 myldyr mane 11 thor no man spake 11 whane 3ou seest 12 that I am take
And A monge [Alle my 13 frendys for sake

[Comforth 3ou 14 thyn breheren Alle 3ou of hem in synne falle 328

when Ihesu hade seyde [thys ilke worde 15
[ A non he ros fro the borde 16
[ Ihesu toke wythli mylde chere 17
[A basyn ful of watyr ciere 18
[ And a clothli ful whyte wyth 19
And on knyes 20 he [gan doun 21 falle
[ Be fore 22 seynt petyr he [fel ful swete 23
And 24 seyde he wolde waschyn his fete

whene Ihesu haued sayde this worde

whene Ihesu haued sayld this worde anone he rase fro the borde
[ Ihesu tuke with faire chere
A bacyn wyth watir cieri
And a clotthie per 22 wyth 22 aHe
And one knyes he gane hym downe falle
By for Petir he gane hym sett
And sayde 24 pet he wolde wesche his fete

Additional.

I ne come noghte with Maystre To bere me here withi envye
I amne redy to serve 3ow aHe Of whathe synchron pat 3e wiH to me caHe
Takes 3an EnsampiHe by mee
3ow by hones sleghhe to bee
3ow by hones to sufferers yunne
Swa saH I do for aHe myyne
Ihesu spake with mylde mode
To sayne Petir pare he stode
Petir he sayde 3ou arte meke
to a mylden man there no mane seke
when 3ou seeste pat I am take
and amange myne frendis for sake

Comforthe 3ou thynne bretheryne aHe 3ou of thatyme in synne falle

whene Ihesu haued sayld this worde

I hesu toke with fayre chere A he gyro hym wyth A cloth of lynne
And seth he toke A feyre basyne
F. A clothe fult white with alle A wyth watyr he brouth Afors theme All.
his knees 21 F. can.
A Afors 22 F. hym sett A wolt sytte
He 24.
Rising from the board. Jesus takes a basin of water and a cloth and prepares to wash Peter's feet.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

I come noght hedir with maistri for to bere me with grete envy. I am redy to serue shewe alle. Of what kyn thynge she to me call Takis ensampyll be me. 1 How pat she sail meke be for shewe helousys to suffyr pyne. Als I sail do sone for all myne Ihesus spake wyth myld mode. Tyll saynt petyr pære he stode. Petyr he sayd pou ert full meke. A meker man thar no man seke [fol. 1525] 2 When pou seys pat I am taken 3 And amang my fendys forsaken 4

Comforth pou pan pi brether all pat noon of 3aim in syn fall

When ihesus had sayd pis word

Onone he rayse vppe fro pe boud. Ihesus take wyth full fayr chere. A basyn pat with water was clere. And a cloth pære wyth all. And apon knees gan ihesu fall. Before Petyr he gan 2 hym sette. He sayd he wald pan wessch his fete

Harleian

for no man may here with maistri 1 Here him high with owten enuy. I am redy to serue show all. Als 30wre seruand and 30wre thrall. Ensawmple sail 3e tak by me. Ilkone till oper bowsum 2 at be. 3e sal hane anger, het I 3ow. Als I sail suffer for 3ow. 6

3e sal ert ful meke, A taller man thar no man seke, When pou sail 4 se pat I am taken 3 And with all my 5 fendys for saken 6

And sent furth to suffer 3aye 6. 326a

And pou be turned fra me egayne, 326b Conforth pou pi breper all

Pat none of pan in fould fall." Al 7 pis he tukle to pan in fere 328a Als pai sat at paire sopere. [fol. 696, 328b col. 2]

Lauario pedum discipulorum 4

Sune when ihesu had said pis worde,

Vp he rase right fra pe burde. And toke a clath with milde chere. And a bacyn with water clere; pe clath he girded him with all. And on his knese down gan he fall. Bitor peter with wordes swete, And said pat he wald 8 wass his fete.

---

1 MS. v. 318 written in the margin.
2 MS. gam.
3 mild. 4 sal.
5 mi. 6 panye. 7 all. 8 wold.
"Nay," said Pe'er, "it falls not to me to have such service from thee." Jesus persuaded him.

Camb. II. 4. 9, for Camb. D.I. 1. 1.

S Eynt ¹ petyr [Answerde & seyde] ² nay ³ 337

₃ du [xalt noughte] be thys daye
It [be fallyth] noughte to me ⁴
[for to be waschen] of the ⁵ ³ 340
[Pan seyde Ihesu but pou wylt do ⁶
A parte of my [blyss] pou wylt for goo ⑩

Additional.

Seyn Petir sone per to sayd naye
pou ne salt noghte by pis daye
It ne falles noghte to mee
Swylke servyce to haunene of the
than sayd Ihesu bot pou do
Parste of my blyssse pou saH ga fro

Petir said wasche fete & handis we bid the
Parste of thyng vnwaschede be

fforgete pou noghte gud lord pe heuene
Parste of thyng vnwaschede be by leuene
Swete Ihesu criste anone
wasche his discypylis fete ylkone
and synthe he wypede with a clath
pat soruerse ne be vs noghte lathe *
whan pay werene waschede aHe bydene
he sett hym downe bame aH by twene
he sayd als he downe satt ** [fol. 35a, col. 2]
I haue done ze ne wate whatt
3e caHe me soure lorde aHe
Ne wate ze noghte what saH by faHe
3if I be lorde and Maistir also

1 A. And seynyte. ² F. seid ; A. suere. ³ F. ne shalt ; A. schalt not he seyd. ⁴ F. langus ; A. fallys. ⁵ A. thinkys. ⁶ Sich servyce to haue. ⁷ A. yr. 347-348a 

Insered before v. 341, v. 348a : Petyr fore soth I telle it pe. ⁸ MS. h of Ihesu written aboue ; F. pan seid Ihesu but I do ; A. Bot if j fete wessch be. ⁹ F. pe ; A. Thou getys no. ¹⁰ F. blyss ceun not pe to ; A. blys ; A. inserts v. 342a ; Petyr seyd bat wyll I not mys. ¹¹ MS. we written aboue. ¹² A. pray. ¹³ F. Let.

14 F. lacks vv. 347-348 : A. lord he seyd wessch not my fete / Bot my hondys & my hede. ¹⁵ F. Swete Ihesu criste ; A. Ihesu cryst swyth. ¹⁶ A. ber. ¹⁷ eceryke on. ¹⁸ A. he wyped. ¹⁹ A. he was. ²⁰ F. neuer. ²¹ A. he had wessch per fete. ²² F. al bedene ; A be done. ²³ hem be twene. ²⁴ He (A. To jem he) seyd when (A. As) he downe sat / I haue done ze wot neuer (A. not) what. ²⁵ F. calle ; A. hane callyd. ²⁶ A. ze ne wote. ²⁷ F. may. ²⁸ A. If. ²⁹ A. mastyr & lord.
Afte washing the feet of all, Jesus said, "I have done this to you, though you call me lord.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And saynt petyr some sayd nay

 maté sall noght do so by pis day
It ne fallys noght vntyll me
Swylke seruys to take of pe 340
江山 sayd ihesu bot if you do
Part of pat blys pat langys me to
bow ne sall hafe be no Iugement 342a
Bot if you do my comamdment 342b
Saynt petyr sayd þan and outhyr mo
þat part wyll we noght for go 344
Wasche fote and hand we pray þe

þat nokyn thyng vn wessched be

Luke þou noght forgete þe heuyd
þat noght vn wesched be leuyd 348
[Swete ihesu criste sone onone
Wessched hys disciples fete ilkone 1
And sithen wyped þam 2 with a clath
for þat was hym þarnothyng lathe 352
When þai war wasschyd all bidene

He sett hym downe þaine 3 betwene
[And he 4 sayd als he downe satt
I hafe done [I ne wate 5 what 356
3he call 6 me þhowre lord all
[Bot þhe 7 ne wote what sall befall
If I be lord [and maister 8 also

Harleian.

Peter anwered and said, "nay,

þat will I noght by none kins way,
It fals noght maister vnto me
Slike seruise forto tak of þe."
þan sayd ihesu: "þat I do þis,
þou gettes no part with me in blis."

þan sayd peter and oþer ma:
"þat blis, lord, lat vs noght forgá,
Wasche heuyd and hend lord pray we þe,

So þat no thing vnwaschen be,
Bot all clene þat bifore was filde, 346a
So þat we in þi blis may bilde." 346b

þan ihesu þam wesche and wiped bath,
And seþin dried þam with þe clath.
When þai war [waschen albidene,1

He sett 2 him doun þam al bitwene.
When he was sett 2 þan sayd he sone
"Noght þe knaw what I haue done,
Ne noght þe wate what will bifall.
Maister and lord now þe me call
And wele þe say for I am so.

---

1 ihesu cned and woisse her fet / And iyaf ham his blessing sorl and swet. 4351-352 lacking. 2 MS. þam þaim. 3 alle hem. 4 He. 5 ne wot ich. 6 clipe. 7 Ye. 8 maister. 1 waschen all bidene. 2 set.
Take example from me; treat each other as brothers. Those who suffer for me shall have need in heaven.

Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. DII. 1. 1.

Additional.

By fore 3ow alle haue I knelide to ffor to waschen 3oure alle feete Takis of me EnsampiH 3ete

Swa saH 3e do ylkan with opir als ylkan ware opirs bropir

God EnsampiH I hafe 3ow gyne To be myld whils 3at 3e lyne lones to gedir & I saH gyfe 3ow to mede In heuene bothe to cletene and fede alhe tho that suffrene for me In paynes opir in sorowe be In heuene saH jay wonne with me with owtene Ende in Iolefte

Iesn spake with gud wiffe pe tym es commene I wiH fulth pe propheeye for 3oure sake pat spake of deale pat I saH take

To daye 3e saH be for drade whene I saH be forthe lade 3e schallene faste fro me flee 1 and some of 3ow saH foloven mee alle es sothe pat I 3ow saye the birde whane he gose his waye his bestis spredene swythe wyde when he pame fyndis and gase be syde

[And 3e schul ben to daye for drede when I schal be fro 3ou ledde 3e schul faste 19 fro me flee And summe of 3ou [for] saken me 380 Al is 20 wrytyn pat I 3ow seye pe [herde whan he goth in the 21 weye when [he hem Gryneti & goth 22 be syde hys bestys [they spredyn 23 wondyr 24 wyde

384

1 A. here. 2 F. haue I; A. I haue 3ou 3 F. flor; A. lacks cc. 361-362. 4 F. ensampiH of me. 5 F. shulde 3e; A. 3e schall. 6 A. Iche man. 7 F. ilke on of yow; A. Iche. 8 A. lacks cc. 355-376. inserts cc. 364a-364d: Of hyse & law more & les / No thinge is bet/or jan buxnamnes / An oyny I schall tell 30w All / That A monge vs schall befall. 9 F. yow. 10 F. whit. 11 F. lacks cc. 367-368. 12 F. sufferes onst. 13 F. pyne or in sorow. 14 F. In heuon shall jai wonne with me / With outen pyne with holite. 15 F. with. 16 F. cume I must. 17 F. youre. 18 F. To daye 3e shal be fult; A. 3e shall to dey be sore. 19 A. sone. 20 F. pis is; A. lacks cc. 381-382. 21 F. sheperde shepe shullen lese here. 22 F. he is gon forth; A. pe herd goth fere. 23 spedone. 24 A. swyth.

1 It deleted before flee.
Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[Nowe I kneled for 3howe loo 1] 360
ffor to wessche [3houre aller 2 fet
Takys [ensanumpell at 3 me 3hete

[bus sall 3he ilkone 4 other
Als ilkone wer other brother 364

Gud ensavmpill I hate 3how gyfyn
To be myld whils [she here 5 levyn
Luf [and I sall] 6 gyff 3how to mede 367
[In heuyn bothe cethel 3hove and fede 7
All þase þat [suiftys ought 8 for me
[In endeles Ioy þan sall þai 9 be. (fol. 152b)
10 [In heuene schol þei closed be
With out hende in iolifte] 372
[þan speke iheen 11 with [wordys styl 12
þe tyme es comyn I sall full fyll
þe haly 13 prophetes; for 14 my sake
Speake of þe dede þat I sall take 376

[bare of sall 3he be all adrede 15
When I sall fore 16 sow [be ledde 17
[ffull fast sall 3he 18 fro me flee
[And some 19 of 3how forsake mee 380
All [pis is 20 wryten þat I 3howe say
þe hird when he gese þe way
And hys honde gose hym 21 bysde
His 22 bestis [frendes ferly 23 wyde 384

Harleian.

And þit I hane kneled 3ow vnto
And waschen 3owre fete all on raw,
So þat þe sall 1 ensample 2 knaw
Meke and bowsun 3 forto be, 362a
Ilkone till oþer with hert fre, 362b
And serue ilkone vntill oþer
Als to 4 sowre fader or sowre broþer.

Ensample þus to 3ow I gif
fforto be meke ay whils 3e lif;
Luf ilkone oþer in word & dede,
And in heuyn sall 1 þe hane sowre mede.
Al 5 þat suffers here for me
Sorow [ore or 6 bale, what so it be,
He sall hane welth with owten 7 end,
In lastand life with me to lend."
þan spak ihesus þam 8 vntill:
"þe tyme es cumen I sall fulfill 9
Als prophetettes has wniest of me; *
Now bus þit all fulfilled be. * (fol. 70a, col. 1
ffor 3owre sake suffer sall 1 I 376a
Sorowes sere and sepyn cl.
376b
And þis day sall 1 ye be adred,
When I sal 10 be fra 3ow led;
fræ me ful fast sall 3e fles
And sum of 3ow forsake me
ffor prophetettes in paiere bakes 11 write
And sais, 'þe hirdman 12 sall 1 I smyte 13
And al þe folk 14 oway sowl fles.'
þis es all ment by 3ow and me,

---

1 Bi for yow i hane eneled to.
2 youre.
3 a-sample of.
4 Kneled doun on and.
5 yae.
6 oþir wel i.
7 þe blisse of heuene
for hour god dede.
8 suffreth.
9 oþir wo wer þei.
10 vc. 371-372 are lacking
in MS. and are supplied from G.
11 ihesu
spak. 12 his wilde.
13 Pe.
14 now for.
15 To dai yae school be for dre.
16 bi for;

MS. be deleted before fore. 17 iad.
18 Ye schule; fast. 19 And.
20 is.
21 Wan þe wolf
fléct and goist.
22 Pe.
23 spreden swithe.

1 sall. 2 ensample.
3 bowsun. 4 till.
5 All.
6 6 or.
7 oþen.
8 þus þam.
9 fulfyll.
10 sall.
11 bokes.
12 MS.
13 of hirdman inserted.
14 flok.
Petir herde þat rewful tale
[þe wende haue don bote & bale
be seyde Ihesu þat may noughte be
[þat I schal onyr al folowen the 13
Amonge thy friensys & thirde foon
I schal folowen where þat goon
I wyll for the peynys take
[And to pryson gon for thy sake 400
Wyth the wyl I take þe dede
[Schal no man rewe on me þat rede
[pus they seyde the apostles alle
þat [by hym satte in the 27 404
Ihesu herkenyde [to here sawe
[he seyde to petyr [al wyth lawe
[On thynge wyll I graunte the
[A whyle þou schalt folowen me 410
[Be than þe coke hath thryes crowe

Additional.
Petir herde þat rewful tale
he wende haue done bote in þat bale
he seyde Ihesu þat moghte noughte be
the thynge þat þou says to mee
I saH the folowene ware þou wille amange thi frendis and thi fane
I wiH for the paynes take
and to presoume gane for thi sake
with the wiH I take the dede
Na man saH rewe me þat rede
and swa sayden þe appostis alle
þat by hym styttyn in the hauH
Ihesu herkenede to þat sawe
the saide to Petir aH with lawe
a thynge wiH I graunte the
a while þou myghte folowene mee
are coke crowynge thryse hafe take

1 F. þat kepe. 2 or. 3 I shalbe. 4 Such. 5 F. it is. 6 F. vp. 7 A. þe schall. 8 me fynde. 9 lonele. 10 A. laus. 11 F. Pei went a downe. 12 F. He seid Þesu it may not be; A. Than seyd petyr wordys fre. 13 F. þat þou shuldist trael be; A. þou seyst lord may it not be. 14 MS. Amge deleted before Amonge. 15 F. þe folow folow. 16 A. or. 17 F. same. 18 19 F. þe wil; A. þou wyll. 20 F. þe pyne; A. grete peyne. 21 To. 22 F. With þe wolde I; A. I wyll wyth þe. 23 F. dede. 25 F. No thynge shalbe fro me take; A. Beryth wyth me no name. 26 F. þen; A. And þus. 27 A. sate wyth Ihesu. 24 A. þat. 29 A. Ansered. 30 F. þat lika saw; A. As he were couth. 31 A. And spake. 32 A. Aune mouth. 33 F. On thynge I wille graunte the; A. Petyr for soth I tell it the. 34 F. And þou wille þou may folow me; A. Thys nemyst þou shal be fore sake me. 35 F. Er cooke thryse hau crowynge take; A. wyll 409-410 transposed. Thryis or þe coke hym crew.
I am [pe hyrd an ;he ye \( \_ \) pe schepe
I \( 2 \) sall be takyn 6 or tymef of slepe
[ffor I for 4 ;howe [bes] done 5 to ded
[And swylke 6 es nowe [pe Iewys rede
[ffor I 7 sail dy and breke [pe lay
And ryse apon 8 [pe thyrd day
\( \tilde{\text{b}} \) an sail 3 he me seke 8 and see
In [pe land of galyle 392

[Saynt petir 10 herd [pat] rewfull tale
He wenyn [to hafe done bote in bale 11
He sayd ihesu pat myght noght bee
[pe thyng [pat] pou hase sayd to mee 396
I sail filowe [pe whare pou will goo 12
Amanq [pi frendys amanq 13 [pi foo
[ffor I 7 wyll for [pe payns 14 take
To [lygge in preson 15 for [pi sake 400
[And with 16 [pe wyll I take [pe ded 17
[Sall nothynge refe me 18 [pat rede
[And so 19 sayd [pe appostels all
\( \tilde{\text{b}} \) at be hym satt [in [pe 20 hall 404
Ihesu [herkenyd tyll paire 21 saue
[And spake to saynt 22 petir with 23 lawe
A thyng sal 24 I graunt [to [pe 25
[With in [pe tymee I dwelle with [pe 26 408
Or [pe cokke [thrisse sall 27 craue

In [pe land of galyle:
And when it falles on [pis manere, 392e
Thinkes how I haute said 3ow here.” 392b
Peter, when he herd [pis tale,
In his hert had mekill 6 bale.
He said, “sertes, [pat] sall noght be,
Lord, we sail nener fra [pe fle.
I sail wende with [pe whare [pe gase
And nowper lene for frendes ne fase,
Al 7 trauaile with [pe will I take
And wende 8 to presoun for [pi sake,
And with [pe will I suffer dede;
No man sall 5 rene me [pat rede.”
On [pis wise said [pe appostels all
\( \tilde{\text{b}} \) at with him war pare in [pat] hall.
When ihesu all [paire wordes herd,
Vnto peter [pis he answerd:
“\( \tilde{\text{b}} \) pou sais [pat] pou sal 9 folow me,
And, peter, [pis I say to [pe
\( \tilde{\text{b}} \) at, or [pe kok hane krawin thrise,
Because of your foes ye shall bear swords; let him who has none, sell his kirtle."

One said, "We have two swords."

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[You shalt seyen pat you me neuyr sowe] ¹

Additional.

Thou saH me thryse for sake

But nowe ² I wyl [3ou Alle ³ telle
It is [ful soth that I 3ou ⁴ spelle ⁴¹²
for doughte ⁵ of hem pat wyl 3ou dese ⁶
Swerdys [3e schuln alle ⁷ here ⁴¹⁴
be pat [non hath ⁸ bios kyrtyl [he selle ⁹
And bye [hym A ¹⁰ swerde [cuntak to ¹¹
felle
[fol. 86]
³en ¹² seyde [on pat ¹³ satte [be syde,¹⁴
Syr for [no thyng ¹⁵ pat may be tyde
Redy hane we ¹⁶ swerdys two
And other wepownes reedy ¹⁷ also ⁴²⁰
Ihesu Answerde [ful stytle ¹⁸
[Ryth aftyr bios owyn wylle ¹⁹
[Ryse ³e vp]²⁰ And folowe me
[ffor here ²¹ [wyl I no lengere ²² be ²⁴²
To A town they toke the weye ²³
[pat men ²⁴ cleypn ²⁵ bethayne ²⁶

Do now swa I wiH ³ow teHe
It es for gude pat I ³ow speHe
ffor dowte of paym pat wiH ³ow dere
Swerdes saH ³e alle here
he pat haues a kirtH at seHe
Bye a swerde conteke to feHe

thane sayde pat ware be syde
Sir for thyng pat may be tyde
Redy hafe we swerdis twa
and oþr wapyns reedy alswa
Ihesu answerde swythe stilH
pat es ynoHge to ³oure wiH
Ryses nowe and folowes me
here wiH I no lengare be

tThyH a towne pay tak pair gate
Mene callis it Bethanye þe Bate

¹ F. þou shalt thryse me for sake ; A. I wote wele here I now.
² A. do As.
³ F. yow ; A. þe.
⁴ F. for gode I wiH ³ow ; A. for gode I schall þe.
⁵ A. dreð. ⁶ dere.
⁷ F. shalle ye haue and ; A. All ³e schall.
⁸ F. hase non ; A. lacks vz. ⁴¹⁵-⁴¹⁶.
⁹ F. sells. ¹⁰ F. a.
¹¹ F. can take &. ¹² F. Thair ; A. They.
¹³ A. þat.
¹⁴ A. hym nee be syde.
¹⁵ thyng. ¹⁶ F. Redy hane þe ; A. We haue reedy.
¹⁷ gode.
¹⁸ F. þor to stille ; A. feyre & fre.
¹⁹ F. It is anow go hethen we wiH ; A. That is I-nouȝe if it so be.
²⁰ F. Ha done he seid ; A. SytyH vp.
²¹ Here.
²² F. no lengur wiH we ; A. wyll we no lengyr.
²³ gate.
²⁴ F. Men.
²⁵ F. cleypn hit ; A. callyd.
²⁶ betany þe bate.
Jesus said, "That is enough." He leads them forth to the town called Bethany the Bate.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Jesus said, "Thai is enough." He leads them forth to the town called Bethany the Bate.

Harleian.

Sall 1 it worth upon þis wise,

þat my name salton deny 410a
And fast forsake my company, 410b
And so sall 1 all þat with me ere. 410c
Bot þou þi self sall 1 athes swere 410d
And witnes take 2 with tales vyntrew 410e
þat þou neuer bfore me knew." 410f
Peter þan held him ful still 410g
And no thing durst he say þar till, 410h
Bot in his hert he had grete thoght * i
How swil克 wonders sallde be wroght. 410j
Ihesus þan with wordeþ fre 410k
Said vnto all his menþe: 410l

Dose now [so als 1 I sow 2 tell
It es for gude þat I showe spell 412
ffor drede of þaime 3 þat wyll 4 dere
Swerdes [all sall 3he 5 bere
He þat has [a cirtill 6 to sell
[He bye 7 a swerde contak to fell 8 416

þan sayd some 9 þat satt [þare besyde 10
Syr for thyng 11 þat may betyde
Redy hafe [I now 12 swerdes two 419
And [othyr wapen full gude 13 als so *
[Ihesus þan 14 answerd full styll
[And sayd þat 15 is [nogh to my 16 wyH
Ryses nowe 17 and felowys [here me 18
[ffor here wyll 19 we no lenger be 424
Vnto 20 a townæ þat toke 21 pair gate
[þat men calles 22 Betany þe bate

* [fol. 70a, col. 2]

"ffor dourt of þam þat will sow dere,
Swerdes sall 1 þe all bere,
He þat hase 3 nane his kote he sell,
And by a swerde kontek to fell."

þan answerd ane þat stode him nere:

"Lord, lo, twa swerdes er redy here,
And oþer wappins redy graide."
þan ihesus answerd sune and saide: 4
"þat es inogh, vs neles no mare.
Bot cumes now furth and lat us fare."

þan oure lord ihesu mighty
Toke þe way toward bethany,
Jesus said, "Wait here till I come again." He takes Peter and John and his brother to Mount Olivet.


\[h\]en seyde \[f\]ul swythe \[s\]yle
To hys deceples wyth good wyll
Here \[p\]e schuln me A hyde \[q\]
Here I go here \[b\]e seyde
Here I hau \[o\] sum dele \[t\] seyne
whan I hau don I com A seyne

\[p\]yth \[th\]ys word \[w\] he gan forth wende
There men he toke wyth hym ful hende
\[P\]etyr Ihom \[n\] And [poule he \[b\]rother
\[E\]che of hem he louyd \[h\] more pan othere
he ledde \[h\] wyth wordys meke
To \[t\]e mownte of olynate

\[p\]an seyd \[h\]esu to hem three
here \[s\]e schuln \[a\] bydlen me
\[S\]lep \[s\]e noughte but be wakynge
My flesche \[i\]t is al in quakynge

Thane seyd \[h\]esu to paym there
\[s\]e saH me habynede here
Ne slep is noghte bot bese wakynge
Myne flesche es aHe in grete quakynge

whan [pis wordes was seyde A non
he sode fro hem [also some
Vp on an hylle [fer fro \[t\]om
[he knelyd hym self A non \[d\]oun
[he he gan A non to \[c\]alle

\[1\] spake. \[2\] F. swythe; A. wordys. \[3\] A.
whylle. \[4\] A. here A lytyll. \[5\] F. hau I.
\[6\] A. A bylytt. \[7\] F. for to. \[8\] F. Be: A.
transposes \[v\] 433–434; And wyth. \[9\] A.
\[10\] F. And let hem alle per lende;
A. he toke wyth hym thre men wele hende.
\[11\] F. Ihom and petur; A. Petyr & Ihom.
\[12\] his. \[13\] F. And ilke pet he louny; A. he
lounyd Iche.
\[14\] F. bade. \[15\] A. pem forth.

\[16\] swete. \[17\] A. Ounto. \[18\] F. shul 3e.
\[19\] F. with me. \[20\] Slepe. \[21\] for drde is.
\[22\] F. pis was seid some Anon; A. he was fro
them gone. \[23\] F. emer ilkon; A. r. 441: On
kneyes he fell & kysyd pe stone. \[24\] F. fro
pe; A. backs \[w\] 445–446. \[25\] F. On
knees he fel to pe erth. \[26\] A. After some
he gan.

\[1\] MS. his at end of line marked for inserti
Jesus bids them, "Abide for me here, but do not sleep." He goes apart a stone's throw and prays:

**Camb. Gg. 5. 31.**

[Onone ihesu gan spoke full 1 styll
tyll his disciples with gude wyll
pare 2 the saild me all abyde
To whyls 3 that I go here bysyde
hyt I hafe a lytill to sayn
When haf 4 done I come agayn] 432

Wyth [pere wordis pai furthe ga[u] 5
weynd
[He take 6 with hym thre men [full
heyeud 7
[Saynt petyr and 8 Ihon & [hys awen 9
brothyre
[fir ilkane luffid he 10 more pan othyre

He led paim wyth wordys [full swete 11
Vnnto 12 pe Movnt of olyuete

[And pan ihesu sayd 13 to paim thre
He[re] 3he saild abyde me
Ne slepys noght [bot bese 14 wakand
[My flessche for drede it 15 is qwakand

When pis was done 16 sone on one 443
He 3hode forthe [pe kast of a 17 stone
When he [come forthe 18 fro pe towne
[Apon hys 19 knees he fell [sone downe 20
[An pan 21 he [began th 22 caH

**Harleian.**

And als pai went vnder a hill,
Ihesus said his desciples 1 vntill, 2
"Here I bid pai se habide, 3
Whils I wend here a [fil]tell 3 biseide.
pare haine I sum dele forto sayne,
When I haue said I cum ogayne."
*De oratione christi super montem* 4
Ihesus left his menye fare, 432a
And fra pan furth pan gan he fare ; 432b
With him he toke desciples thre,

And no ma of all his menze,

Peter and Ihon 4 & lamis,5 his broper,
Ilkone lufed he more pan oyer.

ffurther he led pan by pat strete
Vnnto pe mouunt of olinete,
And when pai come merchand pe
hill, 438a
Als it was his awin will, 438b
pan he sayd 6 vnto pan thre :
"Here 3e saild 7 habide 8 me
And slepys noght, bot luke 3e wake,
Dat no temptaciounes 3ow take.
My 9 hert has dont & dredes ill, 442a
fyr angerz pat er enamand me till."
442b
He went and left pan pare allane,
pe lenkith of kasting of a stane,
And on pat hill fer fra pe towne
Opon his knese he kneled doune,
And pare he prayed with milde steuyn 10

---

1 Ihesu spake welle.
2 Her.
3 Wile.
4 i have.
5 pis word he gon fort.
6 And
7 hende.
8 Petir.
9 her.
10 And
11 swete.
12 To.
13 pen
14 seid ihesu.
15 For eur mi
16 seide.
17 and kissid pe.
18 was forre.
19 On.
20 per adoun.
21 Anon.
22 bi sech for to.
1 desciples.
2 till.
3 litel.
4 lon.
5 Iames.
6 said.
7 sal.
8 habyd.
9 mi.
10 stuen.
"Let this death pass from me: but if it must be, I am ready." He sweat blood.
An angel comforted him.


hys falsyrs name hyest of Alle 448
ffadyr if it may [so be]
late 4 this deth passe fro me
[But if it byhoueth Al wey so
I Am redy at al wylle to do 5 452
1 I Am redy to don thy wylle
In erthe both make & style
when thys was don he syghed sore
hys Angwysche was weH [be more 456
[I dare it sayn And 10 wylle I wote
[pe blode that he swete ran to 12 hys fote

There come pan downe an Angel bryghte
fileande fro heunene1 lyghte
To comforthe thesau ful stiffe
for swa it was his falsirs wille
after pat he rose anone
and to his discypylhs he gane gone
pay werene greuned of wakyngue
pay hamed takynge grete slepyngue
where he fande pame slepande aH
Petir firste he gane to caHe
this he sayde es noghte the dede
pat I sow bade whene pat I zede
A tymne of daye moghte 3e noghte wake

[Summe dele of 27 my sorowe to 28 slake
[Awakyth29 and hyddyth30 heuene kyngue
pat 3e [he falle in no31 fondyngue 32 474

Some of my sorowes for to skale
Wakes and prays heuene kyngue

Additional.

his falsyrs name heghest of aHe
ffadir he sayde zif it may be
late this ded passene fra me
Bot zif pat it be so
pat it by houes nedis be ydo
I am redy to don thi wille
whetheire pou wilt lowde or stille
whene this was sayde he syghed sare
his angwyseche was mekiH the mare
I dare it saye and wele I wote
pe blode he swet rane to his fote

1 F. hyndest. 2 ffladyr he seid. 3 be. 4 A. Thou late. 5 F. But so be þat þou witt so / þat þow be heueth alway þor to; A. And if I may not ofter do / Bot þat I must nedys þor to. 6 A. here oone. 7 lowde. 8 F. seid. 9 mycuh. 10 F. I dar wel sey and ; A. The boke it seys. 11 F. þat he swat þat hit ; A. Blod & swete. 12 A. done to. 13 F. came. 14 F. Þiland downe fro; A. Þro. 15 A. to erh he

lyght. 16 F. for to. 17 F. stilH; A. well styll. 18 A. So. 19 anon. 20 F. can he. 21 F. greuned with ; A. wery of. 22 wakyngue. 23 F. Ther fel on hem ; A. And had tate A. 24 Peter fryst. 25 F. or. 26 F. A tymne of þey day myxt þe not; A. A lytell thray may þe not. 27 F. Summe of; A. Of. 28 for to. 29 Wakuth. 30 pray. 31 A. fail not in. 32 F. fordynge.

bryghte deleted after heunene.
Returning, he finds the three asleep. "This is not the deed I bade you. Watch and pray that ye fall not into temptation."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

_HISTORY_ 1

_He fader_ name highest of all 448
_fadyr_ he sayd if it may be
_Lat_ "dis _[now passe] _fro me
_[Bot yf_ _it be houyssse_ 5
_That me be _houys_ _[nede passe] _par to
_I am redy_ _[to do] _pi _wyll
_[Here in_ _erthe bothe loude and styll
_When_ _he had_ _sayd _[full sorne] _10
_Hys angwyss was wele_ 11
_I dar it say for_ _12 _wele _I wate
_That_ _[swete of blode] _ran to his fete

[And _pare_ come downe a angell bryght

_flyghand_ _[sone fro] _heuyn bryght 16
_Vnto_ _comforthe _heusu well 18
_[Rygth ais_ _it was hys fadyr wyll
_[And after_ _pat full sone_ _or one
_Tyl_ _[hys disciples gan _he gone 464
_Pai war greuyd for_ _[wakyngt [fol. 154a]
_[par for_ _[a fell in _[grete slepyng
_[And when_ _[he come _[pai slepyd all
_First on_ _[petyr gan he call
_Pis_ _[he sayd is _[noght _[pat 28 _dede
_That_ _[comamundid _[show _[when _[i shed _[A _[30 _tyme of _[pat day _[i may noght _[31
Wake
_Somdele of my sorowe _[to slake 472
_Wakys and _[prays to _[heuyn kyng
_That_ _[he fall _[in no fandyng

Harleian.

_Vnto his fader highest in heuyn:
_"fader," he said, "if it may be,
_Lat_ pis _paines _pas _fro me,
_And noght_ _any als_ _I will craue,
_Bot_ _fader, als_ _[you vowches sone; _[for I am redy loud and still,
_In_ _[worth and werke _[wirky_ _pi will."
_Flor_ _[dount of ded_ _he had _[slike drede
_That_ _[angues _[unto _his _jede,
_And_ _[for _[grete gremance _[he _[grett
_And_ _[both water and blude _[he _[swett.
_Pe_ _dropses _[fell _[doun _[he _[grounde, 458f
_So_ _[was _[he _[anjerd _[in _[pat _[stownde, 458f
_I an_ _[come _[pare _[doun _[ane _[angel _[bright

fileand fra _heuyn on hight,
_To _[comforth _[him _[upon _[pat _[hill,
_Als_ _[it _[was _[his _[faders _[will, _[f. 76, col. 11
_When_ _[pis_ _was _[done, _[pan _[gan _[he _[wende
_Ogayne_ _[to _his _[desciples _[hende.
_To_ _[his _[trauil _[toke _[pai _[no _[kepe,
_Bot_ _[ilkone _[war _[pai _[fallen _[on _[slepe,
_And_ _[when_ _[he _[saw_ _[pai _[sleped _[all,
_Peter_ _[first _[he _[gan _[vp _[call.
_"pis,"_ _[he _[said, _"es _[noght _[pe _[dede
_Pat_ _[i _[3ow _[eumand _[when _[i _[3ede,
_Might_ _[ze _[noght _[ane _[2 _[oure _[with _[me _[wake,

_Sum _of _my_ _[sorow _[forto _[slake _[I
_Wakes _and _[prays _[to _[heuyn _[4 _[king,
_So_ _[pat _[ze _[fall _[noght _[in _[fandyng."
Weeping sore, he prays again that he may flee the pain. The disciples sleep, but he does not wake them.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Thus he sayde sone onane
he tuke pe waye he haued are gane

To pe hifHe pere he come fra\na
he 3ode allanne were pere no maa
One k[n]eese he feHe downe on wepynge
ffor his tyme was nere comyng
he bade his ffradir in trinytee
pat he moughte pat payne flee

Sythen he roos And 3ede [A lone]
To his decyplys [they sleptyn ilkone]
Ihesu wolde noughte hem calle
he 3ede And [lete hem sleepyn Alle]
pe thredde tyne Azen he 3ede
hys Arende fully for to spede

F Adyr he seyde I [owe noughte to
be dade]
But f don I wyH aftyry thy rede
If it may non ohter be
[1]o now Alle thy wyH wyth me
he 3ede myhedly wyth alle
hys decyplys for to calle
ffyrste he elegyd petyr And Ioln
[And sythen he spake to hem echn]

[3e haue slepte & restyd you wylle
And Iudas slepte neyr A dele

Additional.

Sythene he rase and 3ede allanne
To his discypliHs pay sleepyn ylkane
Ihesu ne wolde pame noughte calle
Bot 3ode and leta pame slepene afta
pe thirde tyne agayne he 3ede
his erande fully for to spede

ffadir yfie I hafe servd pe dade
Doo thi wiH aftyry thi rede
3if ne may non ojH beec
Do now aH thi wiH wiH mee
he 3ode Mildly with aH
his discypliHs gane he caHe
ffyrste he caHede Petir and Ioln
and sythyn he spake to pame ylkone

[3e haue slepid & ryystede wele
Bot Iudas hanes slepid na dele

1 F. This. 2 F. and sone. 3 He. 4 F. 3ede agayn. 5 A. wer. 6 A. pat hyll pat. 7 F. allon per came no no mo; A. Alle wyth olgyr no mo. 8 MS. wepyngye deleted after my; F. comande. 9 A. prayyd. 10 F. pe peynes; A. pat peyne. 11 A. Anone. 12 slepyngye.
Once more he prays: "Do all thy will with me." Rousing Peter and John, he said, "Ye have slept, but Judas hasn't.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

When he had said his words sertayne,¹
Vnto the hill he went ogayne,²
\[\text{Harleian.}\]

\[\text{ffor to do aftir píne awne dede}^{13}\]

\[\text{ffor do to aftir píne awne dede}^{13}\]

\[\text{ffor to do aftir píne awne dede}^{13}\]

Sithen he rase and þíhe de one ¹²
Tyll hys disciples [pa sleep ilkone ¹³ 484
Ihesus ne wald þáime noght call
He þíhe de and left ¹⁴ þáime sleptan ¹⁵ all þe third tyme a gayne he þíhe
Hys herand fully ¹⁶ for to sped 488

ffadir he sayd [I have grete nede ¹⁷

[ffor to do aftir þíne awne dede ¹³

[ffor to do aftir þíne awne dede ¹³

[ffor to do aftir þíne awne dede ¹³

NORTH. PASSION.

¹ ñus. ² He. ³ for to. ⁴ To þe.
⁵ al on wer. ⁶ On. ⁷ fel down. ⁸ nexte.
⁹ bæd. ¹⁰ þat. ¹¹ sschld þa píne ð-e
¹² al on. ¹³ ecbou. ¹⁴ ket. ¹⁵ slep.
¹⁶ ful. ¹⁷ hau e sernid no ded. ¹⁸ I do þi wille aftir þi rede. ¹⁹ If. ²⁰ ne mai. ²¹ al.

²² þe yede mildelich. ²³ for to. ²⁴ erfed.
²⁵ iohan. ²⁶ haued. ²⁷ rol welle. ²⁸ ndad.
²⁹ sertaine. ³⁰ ogayne. ³¹ befor.
³² þraiers. ³³ þraiied. ³⁴ chere. ³⁵ þraity.
³⁶ þaines. ³⁷ þime. ³⁸ ogayne. ³⁹ þar.
Arise now, for I see them coming who will take me. Peter, be ready to flee, for Satan loves thee not;


To synfuH men I he hath me solde
And for me he hath pe² penyes tolde
[A ryse³ [vp men⁴ for my sake 501
]pese men⁵ comen⁶ [me to ⁷ take
And⁸ petyr nowe⁹ I rede the
]pat pou be reydy¹⁰ for to flee 504
Sathanas is thy frende noughte
he wyl the [drawen to hys¹¹ poughte
[But when I am dede on the rode tree¹²
Mekyl¹³ [hys fellydy¹⁴ of hys powste 508

[for waht so enyr wyl¹⁵ be falle
[Counforth pou¹⁶ thyu brother Alle
After thys they¹⁷ tokyn pe¹⁸ strete 511
peere they¹⁹ schulde here²⁰ [foo men²¹

Additional.

To synfuH mene he haues me solde
ffor me he haues the penys tolde
Rysey vp now for myne sake
I see pame come pat wiH me take
and Petir now I rede the
pat pou be reydy for to flee
Sathanas es thi frende noghte
he wiH the turnene in opir thoghte
Bot I hafe swa prayed for the
pat mekiH es fellede of his pouste

for thi whate so of me by faHe
Comforthe thou thyne bredivrene aHe
Aftir this thy take the strete
thare pay solde ]aire famene mete

¹ A. be Iues. ² F. pe; A. be pe. ³ F. Rise; A. Syte. ⁴ vp. ⁵ F. And se hem; A. I wote pei. ⁶ F. cum. ⁷ pat wille me. ⁸ A. Now. ⁹ A. he syd. ¹⁰ F. stronge. ¹¹ F. turne in to another; A. dryfe in wekyd. ¹² F. But I hauo so bede for thi; A. when I hauo dyed on pe rode tre. ¹³ F. That mycuff. ¹⁴ F. is slacum; A. schall be feld. ¹⁵ F. for thi whate so of me; A. Bot enyr what schall. ¹⁶ F. Cumforth. ¹⁷ F. this he; A. pat they. ¹⁸ F. a. ¹⁹ F. he. ²⁰ F. pe; A. hys. ²¹ F. iewes.
But through my prayer he has lost much of his power. *Comfort thy brethren.*

They go forth into the street.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

To synfull men he has me solde
[And pe penyse for me is] told 500
Ryse vppe [all for] my sake
I se þaine come þat wyll me take
[And Petir] onone [þou redy þe] 4
At 5 pow be redy [fast for to] 6 fle 504
[þfor sathanas þe lufys] 7 nought
He wyll [þe draw tyll oþhir] 8 thoght
Bot I haf [prayed so meky] 9 for þe
þat mekyll is slakyd 10 of hys pouste 508

[for þi if þou se me oght] 11 be fall
Aftir þis [þai take sone] 14 þe strete
þar þai 15 suld payre 15 samen mete 512

Harleian.

To sinful men he has me salde
To suffer bale, þat 1 be þe bale.
Rises vp now for my sake,
þai er eumen þat me sal take.
And petir now I konsail þe
þat þou be redy forto fle,
þfor sathanas es noght þowre frende.
He will ay seke þow forto schende.
Bot I have praid my 2 fader fre,
þat mekill es feld of his pouste;
And þarfore, petir, hame no drede, 508a
He sall noght dere þe in þi dede. 508b
þarfore of me what so bifall,
Comfortþou þi breþer all.”

Capeio christi cum iudeis

Iudas, ful of fraud and gile,
was with þe iews all þat while,
And ordand by þam self allane
How þat he might best be tane. 4
And [iudas said]: “I sal þow lede
To find him wele with owten drede,
And when I hame broght 5 þow him till,
þan may þe wirk with him þowre will.”
þan þe iews so fell and kene 9
Spac to iudas þam bitwene:
“Say vs how we sal þim knawe,” 6
þfor sum of þis he neuer saw,
And if he be omang þis men,
Say vs how we sal him ken.
þan þe traitur kene and balde
þis taken 7 vnto þam he talde 16
And said: “of him þe sal noght mis,

1 For me beth þe peinis. 2 for. 3 Petir.
4 warni þe. 5 þat. 6 for to. 7 Satanas is
þi frende. 8 fonde to torn þi. 9 so be.
10 swagid. 11 For me wat so mai.
12 Confort. 13 he toke. 14 he. 15 MS. y
has been corrected from r; his.
1 pis. 2 [nþi]. 3 iudas. 4 sal.
5 brogh. 6 knawe. 7 takin.
The Jews come with swords and lanterns, and ask Judas, "How shall we know thy lord?" He replies.

Camh. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[Judas come pan with gret rowte *]
To by sett Ihesu al abowte
with swordis glayues maces gude
pay blewe also pay werene wode
[fol. 36r, col. 2]

In lanternys pay brightene lyghte
ffor it was wele with Inn the nyghte

Than spake pe Iewes pane by twene
To pe traytour Judas sa kene
how saH we thy lorde knawe
ffor some of vs hym nenir ne sawe

Iudas sayde sow thare noghte mysse
Takis hym pat I saH kysse
Ihesu wiste it fuH wele
pat was to comene cuiryk a dele
he 3ode amanghe pane & dredid noghte
and sayd to pane what hafe 3e thoghte.

Than answyrde pe Iewes vn meke
Ihesu of Nazareth we seke
Ihesu sayde pan wiH 3e me assayle
I it ame with owttene fayle.

\[The iewes they came wyth gret rowte\]
[pey souughte Ihesu AH Abowte 514 wyth swordys glysteryng & macyg gode\]
[Gret noyse they made as they were wode\]
In lanternys they broughten lyte 517
For it was wyth Ine pe nyghte

the iewes spake hem by twen
To [the traytoure Judas so kene 520
[where by schul we thy lorde knowe *\]
Summe of vs hym neuyr sawe * [fol. 106]

[Pan 21 Answerde [the iewes vn meke 22\]
Ihesu of Nazareth we seke
[Ihesu we wyl hym 24 assayle
I am he wyth owtyn fayle 532

\[F. To seke; A. And he sette.\]
\[F. The blowen fast; A. And blew per hornes.\]
\[A. wele.\]
\[A. seyd.\]
\[F. Iudas pat ilke traytor; A. pat traytoure Iudas so.\]
\[F. How.\]
\[A. Off hym seyd Iudas.\]
\[F. so hane I blisse; A. se schall not mysse.\]
\[A. hym he seyd.\]
\[F. kisse.\]
\[Ihesu.\]
\[F. wist hit; A. wyst hys wyll.\]
\[A. he soferd them; MS. ey deleted after comen.\]
\[F. forth.\]
\[A. he dred hem.\]
\[He.\]
\[A. pan wh.\]
\[F. sourt; A. shouht.\]
\[F. be Iewes; A. They.\]
\[hym.\]
\[F. pat was so meke; pat was meke.\]
\[F. Ihesu seid wil 3e me; A. If 3e wyll Ihesu.\]
"Take him whom I kiss." Jesus asks, "What is your purpose?" "We seek Jesus of Nazareth." "I am he!"

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[And Judas 1 wyth [full grete rowte 2 To besett ihesu [pare all 3 a bowte 514 Wyth swerlyes glones [and maces 4 gude pai blowe [sone als 5 pai war wode [ffor in 6 lanternes pai broght lyght 517 ffor it was [with in 7 pe nyght

he Iewys spake 8 paime betwene To pat 9 traytoure Judas so 10 kene 520 How sall 11 we pi lord [here knawe 12 [ffor som 13 of vs hym [neuer 3hit 14 sawe

Iudas sayd [thare 3how 15 noght mysse Take [3he hym pat 16 I [sall kysse 17 524 ihesu wyst [all pat 18 full wele pat 19 was comandid 20 euirile del 21 He 3hede to 22 paime ne dreed he nyght

And 23 sayd to paime what hafe 3he thought 528

Dan answerd pe Iewis [vn meke 24 Ihesu [of nazareth 25 we seke Ihesus sayd wyll 3he me assayle I it is 26 with [out any 27 faile 532

Harleian.

Ihesus wist alway full 7 wele pat was to cum eu er ilkadele. To wende with pam it was his will

And on pis wise he said pam till:

"Tels vnto me al 8 in fere 528a Wham 3e seke on pis manere?" 528b

Dan answerd and said albidene:

"We seke all ihesu nazarene." 518a

Dan ihesu said with wordes fre,

"I say 9 rowthly I am he." 518a

And als 10 he said: pir wordes right 532a

He schewes pare sum dele of his might, 532b

---

1 Iudas: 2 gret dispoute. 3 alle. 4 maces. 5 so. 6 In. 7 in. 8 spoken. 9 pe. 10 ful. 11 seholde. 12 knowe. 13 Sum. 14 nenir. 15 ye ne schul him. 16 gyem wom. 17 kisse. 18 it. 19 Wat. 20 to come. 21 a dele. 22 among. 23 He. 24 mek. 25 nazaren. 26 ham. 27 oute; MS. out in margin marked for insertion.
for drede they were [as heuy As lede 2 ]ey lay 3 [down as they were dede 4
Sythen they resyn And stode stylle [Ihesu to hem spake al 5 hys 6 wylle 536 whom 7 seke 3e fast [hane 3e 8 gone pe iewes [answerden enyrychon 9
Ihesu of nazareth we seke
Pan spake Ihesu [wyth wordys 10 meke I syde you fyrrste that I am 11 he 541
[for here wyl I sou 12 noughte flee

If I be soughte wyth any 13 ille 543
[late 3e 14 these men in pees go stylle 15
Welcom Maystyr [Iudas gan 16 calle
Pe iewes comen Abowte hym alle 548
Pe leyden hondes [vp on hys 17 clothys And sworen hys deth wyth gret 18 othes
Ihesu syde to Iudas [fol. 11v]
His treson portrayed 19 pou has 552
Pou hast [me bytrayed 20 I wysse where to comm 21 pou me to kysses 22

3ife 3e me seke with wele or woo 542a
No ferere pane thare 3ow goo 542b
If I ame soughte of 3ow with IH
latys thies mene in pese go stilih
Welcomely Maystyr Iudas gane calle
Pan come pe iewes abowte hym aHe
Pay layd handis one his clothys and sworn his dede with Many othis
Ihesu sayde vnto Iudas
This tresone procurede pou hase [fol. 36v, col. 1]
and pou hase me by trayede I wysse
Where to come pou me to kysses

wille I wil; A. sferthere wylly 1, 13 F. lacks vv. 543-544; A. sou In. 14 A. late. 13 F. inserts vv. 545-546; Than came Iudas ihesu nyf/And kist his mouth & seid how hey. 16 F. can he. 17 A. on Ihesu. 18 many.
19 F. to me ordent; A. procyrld. 20 betrayed me. 21 F. woldist. 22 F. kys.
Judas kisses Jesus and the Jews seize him. He says to Judas, "Thou hast planned this treason and betrayed me."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[flor drede of pat he to paime sayd 1]  
[pat fell [all downe 2 als pat war frayd 3]

Sythen pat rayse and stude [full styl 4]  
Ihesus to paime he sayd hys wyll  536
What seke the fast als 5 the gone
be Iewys ansWerD sone onone
Ihesu [of nazareth we 6 seke
pan spake ihesus wordys meke  540
I sayd 3how pat 7 I am here
ferrer 8 wyll I [flihgh ne nere 9

If [pat the hate me 10 soght with 11 ill
[Lattes pire 12 men in pese go styl 5 44
pan come Judas ihesu [full neghe 13
[And kyssed hym 14 and sayd on hyghe
Welcome maister [he gan to 15 call
be Iewys come about hym all  548
pai layd [paire hend apon 16 hys clathys
And 17 sware hys ded with athes 18

Ihesus sayd vntill 19 Judas
pis dede 20 procourd [to me 21 pou has
ou has be trayed me Iwyssse  553
[Wharto come pou me to 22 kyssse

Harleian.

And so [he stond 1 pa in pat stownde  532c
pat dawn pa fell all to pe growsnde, 2 532d
And still pa lui and dared for drede
vntill he withdrogh his godhede.

pan rase pa vp and stude full still
And ihesus said eftsones pan till :
"Wham seke ye pus als ye haue gane?"
And eft pa anwerd euer ilkane :
"Ihesus nazarene we seke.

pan anwerd he with wordes meke :
"I said ow suthly I am he,
sira sow I will no ferrer fle."
pan godhede 3 to pan schewed he nane,  542a
flor tyme 4 was enmen he wald be tane,  542b
And vnto pan pan pus said he :  542c
"Sen it es so pat ye seke me  542d
And of 3owre seking will 8 neght ses,
Lattes my menye pas in pese."

Iudas come pan vnto him right
And kissed him als he had hight;
"Haile, maister," vnto him he said.
pan handes sune on him pa laid
And omang pam stode he still
And lete 6 pam wirk with him paire will.

pan said ihesus vnto Judas :
"Sen pou pis treson procourd has,
And sen pi self orland all pis,
Wharto cums pou me to kis?"
All the disciples fled but Peter and John. Peter smote off a man’s right ear, but Jesus said:

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

hys decyplies [herden that tale 1
[Alle they quoken gret & smale 2 556

his dyscyplhs sawe wele pat fare
Enir ylkone hade per fore care

[ Fro hym they flowen 3 euyrychon
[ But seyte 4 petyr And seynt John

Peter [thoughte to don 5 gode
And 6 drew hys swerde as he were
wode] 560

7 And [a man he smot 8 riht tho 9 *
his riht ere he [nam him fro 10
* [fol. 6a]

[whan ihesu 11 saw pat 12 dede don 565
[vnto petir he seyde riht 13 anon

Ihesu thoghte wele to done
Vnto Petir he sayde wele sone

Putte vp thi swerde & Smyte no more
[and pink on my fader 14 pat [smyttip
ful 15 sore 568
[ffor whoso wile wip swerd 16 slon 17
[wi swerd h[e] 18 schal [his lyf for gon 19
[3e knowe 20 not and 21 I wolde crane

Putt vp thi swerde & Smyte no more
And thynke one hym pat smyttis sare

Wo so pat with swerdis wyrkis bale
he saH hafe pe same dale
Ne wenys pou noghte & 1 I wold crane

1 F. saw pat fare; A. pat wer there.
2 F. Ilke of hem selte habe mycel care; A. Iche one of them had gret care.
3 F. They fild fro hym; A. fro Ihesu bei fild. 4 A. All bot.
5 F. he thonct; A. thount to do hym.
6 He. 7 MS. Dd. 1. 1. begins here; I. F. he.
8 smote A man.
9 I. wondyr sore; F. A. swythe sore.
10 I. F. by nam hym pore; A. r. 562. And refte hym hys ryght ere; I. inserts
vr. 563-564: Malcous was clepyd pat nannes

name / Of pat stroke he hade gret schame.
11 Ihesu. 12 A. pys. 13 he seyde to petyr sone. 14 I. Me thynkyth; F. Thynk;
A. Me fore thinkys. 15 I. pou hast smyten; F. hit smyttis; A. pou smyttys so.
16 Who so wyth swerde. 17 I. bale wyle werke; F. A. wyrkes bale.
18 I. he wyth swerde; F. A. He. 19 I. bere pe merke; F. go pat ilke gale; A. haue pe same gale.
20 I. F. wenyst pou; A. Trowys pou.
21 I. F. if. 1 pat deleted before &.
"Put up thy sword and smite no more; he who slays with sword, by sword shall lose his life."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

His disciples saw that fare
[Off]:
He smote a man [full swythe] sare
[His right ere] became he pare

Ihesus saw that seven dade [be done]
He sayd to petir [also so sone]

Put vppe pi swerde [& smyte] no mare
Thynke [of thyng] pat smytes sare
[who so] wyth swerd wyrkys bale
He [pat sall] haste pe same dale
No wote thou noght if I wald crae

1. Heuche of hem had.
2. flowen.
3. god.
4. wer wod.
5. swithe.
6. He smot of his rith here.
7. pis.
8. don.
9. anou.
10. smitt.
11. thou hast ismite.
12. Wos.

554a
Mans sun pat may weld al thing."
554b
When his disciples saw pis fare,
556
In paire hertes pai had grete care;
Ilkone 2 said oper vnto:
"Allas what es vs best to do?"
556b
Better bote es none pan fle,
flor if we dwell here debe be we."
556d
And so pai fled fra him ilkone,
Al bot saint peter and saint john.
Peter wend wele to have done
And out he drogh his swerd sone,

564
Vntill a iew pan smate he pare
And his right ere of he schare;
And pat same iew was seruand
Vnto pe bisschop 6 of pe laund,
And malcus sais men pat he hight
And in a lantern bare he light.
When ihesus saw pis dade was done,
Vnto peter pus said he sone:
Mitt gladium tuum in vaginam,
omnis enim qui gladio percutit gladio peribit.
"Put vp," he said, "pi swerd ogaine,
for he pat slase he sall be slane,

569
And he pat smites with swerd, Iwis
Thurgh swerd he sall peris.

Wenes pon noght and I wald craue
My father would send 60 legions of angels to defend me, but then the prophecy wouldn't be fulfilled."

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[how moche help 1 hat 2 I myghte haue
Sixties thousand of angelis brilht 573
[I myghte haue pis 5 same nyaht
hat 6 [my fader 7 wold me sende
if 8 [hat I wold me 9 defende 10 576

Additional.

helpe of angehus hat I myghte haue
Sixties legyouns of angels bryghte
Mighte I haue pis Iike a nyghte
that my fadir wold me sende
If hat I wold me defende

But pan 11 were 12 not pe prophecye
fulfillid hat 13 seyde 14 I schuld 15 deye
per for behonip it 16 [for to 17 be 581
[al fying 18 hat is 19 wretin 20 of me
Ihesu pan 21 [pe iewis 22 be forn
tok 23 pe ere 24 hat was of schorn 25 584
[and sette it on azen al 26 bledande
 [& blissid it 27 [wip his holy hande 23
[and for pe iewis lound 28 him 29 nonht
pei 31 dide to 32 him as pei 33 had 34
pouht 35 588
pei 36 bond his handis [him behinde 37
[po men were of wikkid kynde 38
[than seyde ihesu 39 je bynyde 40 me here 41
[as if 42 I were a theyns fere 592

Bot pane were noghte the prophecye
fulfillide hat sayde hat I solde dye
Thare fore it by houses for to bee
alle hat euir es wretyne of mee
Ihesu went pare paym by forne
He 1 sett one hat Ere hat was for lorne
He sett it one aH bledande
And blyssede it with his haly hande
Bot for aH hat thyt lefte hym noghte
thay did with hym als pay had theoghte
Thay band his handis hym bynyde
those me were of wykked kynde
Ihesu sayde je bynyde me here
Righte als I were a thefes fere

---

1 I. hat helpe; F. The helpe; A. help.
2 of Amonges.
3 A. xii.
4 I. F.
5 Myghte I.
6 A. here hyys.
7 I. 1111. 575-576: Me to feden fyrn my fone /
But nede heere of haue I non. F. A. trans-
pose 111. 575-576; F. And set; A. And
7 wolt me he. F. Off; A. Iro.
8 F. A. my fader me to.
9 F. A.
10 1111. 577-578 inserted:
11 Al my (F. A. My) parte wolde he (F. wolde
bei; A. forto) susteyne / [Agenyn the (F. And
ouer came jese) iewe {al ben so kene (F. kene). 
12 hat. F. I. F. were it.
13 I. hat is; F. Whan jai; A. That.
14 I. seyde
15 of me jat; A. seys of me hat.
16 I. A. schal.
17 F. Ther fore behoneth; A. It be
houys. F. I. to; F. don; A. nedys to.
18 Al. I. jur is.
19 F. seid.
20 jeede.
21 I. hem alle; F. A. hem.
22 I. And toke: F. He nam; A. he toke.
23 F. hatte.
24 F. thorne. 25 I. Ie de to
hyms that was.
26 I. F. And helyd it; A. 
yys ere he helyd.
27 I. azen ful fayre fauryghe / F. A. wel farynge. I. inserts 111. 
556a-556b: he sette it to wyth outen sore / 
as fayre as it was be forse.
28 I. I. for thyys he hounde he; F. But for pis leuyd pei; A. flore
All pis pei louyd. F. riyt.
29 I. But;
30 F. 111. 588: That we shulde with his deth be 
bounst. A. wyth.
31 I. Ie.
32 I. it; A. ne.
33 A. rowst.
34 I. Ie.
35 I. F. sore & faste; A. faste.
36 I. whyle
37 the cordys (F. A. bondis) wolden (A. myght) 
leste. I. inserts. 111. 559a-559b: pan spake
Ihesu cryste no game / To be iewe hat dyde 
hyms schame.
39 I. bounden.
40 F. sore;
41 A. fast here.
42 I. A. As; F. 111. 592: 
A thevis fere riit as I wre.
1 Before r. 584 line deleted: hyss ht was sett
on hat that here was for lorne.
Jesus heals the ear. The Jews bind his hands as though he were a companion of thieves.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Helpe of angels [nyght 1 1 hafe 572 xxx. M. [legions of 2 avngels bryght [My fader wald 8 send pis same nyght And 3hit he wold me mo 4 send ffo my famen me [till defend 5

[On my 6 party [wald þai be 7 Agayne þe lewes þat [hates 8

þai war [noght sothe 9 þe prophecy þat says of me [pat I 10 sall dy 580 þare fore [be houys 11 done be 12

All þat euyr es wryten of me Isæs [dide pis 13 þaine beforne 583 He [tuke þe 14 ere þat [of was schorne 15 He þode to hym þat [had þe woundyng 16 And 17 helyd it 18 wyth outyn styntyng 19 [ffor þis ne lenyd 20 þai [hym noght 21 þai dyd of hym [als þain thoght 22 588

þai band hiss [hend full sore 23 fast [To whyls þat any 24 bandys myght 25 last Isæus sayd þhe bynd me here Als I war a thefis fere 592

Harleian.

þat I fra heuyyn might helping haue? Haue I might, and I wald send, ffræ my fader me to defend Sixty thowsand of angels bright. þan suld þir men haue litill 1 1 might, My 2 party þan I might maintene Ogains þir iewe þat er so kene; Bot þan might noght fulfilled be 578a þe words þat er wretin of me, 578b Als witnes beres þe prophecy þat sais of me þat I sall 3 dy, And sengo es my 2 fader will, Al 4 þat þai said I sall fulfill.” Isæus þan stowed doun þam biform And toke þe ere þat was of schorn, He went to hit þat was bledand, And helid it with his haly hand, He made it hale als it was are. Bot þarfore þit wald þai noght spare,

Tite þai toke him þam bitwene And band him als he thef had bene. þan þeses said to þam in fere, “Als a thef 3e bind me here,

1 i mis-tht. 2 of. 3 Wold me. 4 ev. 575-576 transposed; wel mo. 5 to fende. 6 Mi. 7 wel for to fend. 8 areu so kene. 9 notht. 10 i. 11 hit biont. 12 to be. 13 seid. 14 nom þat. 15 was of corn. 16 was bleding. 17 He. 18 him. 19 strining. 20 þat for ne laft. 21 notht. 22 so þai ne roth. 23 bondes sore and. 24 Wile þe. 25 wolde. 1 litil. 2 mi. 3 sal. 4 All.
"Ye do wrong to take me by night. Why didn't ye take me by day when I was with you in the temple?"

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[yn to 1 me þe dou [al wiþ] 2 vnriht

[wiþ me to farin pus] 3 [pis nyht] 4 594

often 5 I hane wiþ 6 3ow ben
[þer as 7 3e myhte me [wel seen 8

600

[But þe iewis 9 [þer for sparid him 10

nohht
þei 11 [ferde wiþ him 12 as þei [had

before 13 ponht 14 604

[& pan þei 15 ledde him [for] wiþ 16

greet 17 pas
[yn to 18 þe [fals bishop 19 Cayphas 20

Petir folowid hem 21 anon 611

[after our lord & 22 so dide seynt ioln

Additional.

with me þe done aHe vnryghte

thus to fare with me one nyghte

Ofte hafe I by fore 3owe bene

thare þe myghte me ful wele hafe

sene

Wy ne had þe me takeyne thane

Bot to þat ansuerd noghte a mane

þe Iewes þer to ansuerde hym noghte

thay did with hym als thay thoughte *

* [fol. 609, col. 2]

thay ledde hym sone on a pase

vn to the bescophe cayphase

And by fore hym þay gune hym wrye

And many playntes on hym gane þay

saye

Petir folowede hym euir on one

Aftir our lorde so dyde seyne Iolne
The Jews lead him before Caiaphas and complain against him. Peter and John 61 follow.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.
Tyll me 3 he do [mykyll vnryght] 2
渚us to fare wyth me by nyght
To do me schame all 3at 3he may
3hayer it war [to do 3 by day 596]
Oft I hafe befor 3how bene
3are 3he myght wele hafe 4 sene

With in pe tempill sow to ken
Why [ne had 5 3he [me ne taken 6 pan
[his is out of 7 tyme [of lyght 8 601
In his maner to profer 9 3hour myght
Pe Iewys answerd hym [ryght noght 10

Hai dyd [als pai ne of hym 11 roght 604
Hai led hym [a full grete 12 passe
Vnto 13 pe bischope syr Cayphace

Pe Iewys began for to cry 14
Of 15 ihsus [of whaime pai had enny 16 8

Petir felowis 17 sone [apon one 18 611
Hys lord ihsus so dyd [saynt iohne 19

Harleian.
And cumes with swerdles & glanies grete
Als a thef me forto bete,
And forto dere me pat 3e may.
3fairer it war haue done by 1 day,
3for ilka day 3e haue me sene [fol. 71b, col. 1
In sowre temple sow bitweune

Teehand pe law to ilka man;
Whi wald 2 3e noght tak me pan?
Bot pis tyme falles vnto sow right
In mirknoe forto proue sowre might.”
Vnto his wordes toke pai no hede,

Bot furth with him pai went gude spede
And led him so omang pan all

Vntill pai come to kaiphas hall,
3for pe Iews abad all still
Till 3ihsus was broght pan vntill
3for ferd all his desciples fled,
When paire lord was fra pan led,

Pai fled and left paire lord alone
Al bot saint peter & saint iohn;
And 3it pai durst noght negh him negh, a
Iohn  

for he wold  

and as he was  

Iohn  

Iohn stod in a mantil folde  

Iohn sawh  

and he sterte  

Iolin went Ine with opir moo  

Iolin stode in a mantyl falsydye  

Iolin sawe pay wolde hym take  

he lepe awaye with grete tene  

Additional.

Iolin went Ine with opir moo  

Petir stode with owttyne pe gate  

Iolin went Ine with opir moo  

Iolin in the hall.  He whispers to the porter, and Peter is let in too.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

John enters the hall.  He whispers to the porter, and Peter is let in too.
Two men seize John by the mantle; he leaps away and escapes, leaving his mantle behind.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

John entryd with [othire also 1
for he was knawyn amang 2 mo
Petir stode with outen 3 pe 4 shate
for noman wald hym in late
Sone he was war of [saynt iohne 3
[And calid 4 till hym sone onone
John [spak so with petir 5 still

5 petir entryd at his will
9 one beheld pat othire also
What 7 pai [wald with 8 ihesu do

John stude in a mantill falyn
[And his lord began be 9 falyn
[Two men 10 stude hym besyde
Toward hym [fast gan pai 11 glyde

3 pai hent hym be 12 pe mantill gude
[And drewe hym forth als 13 pai ware wode
5 iohne saw [at pai 14 wald hym take
3 hit war hym 15 leuer his clathe forsake
He stert 16 away [paime betwene 17
And left [par hys 18 mantill [all bedene 19

Harleian.
Bot folowd after euer on dregh, 612b
And graithly held pe same gate 612c
Vntill pai come to cayfas 3ate. 612d
Saint iohn sune was laten in pore,
for he was knawyn 1 lang bifoire,
and peter stode allane 2par out,
In his hert he had grete doute.
Saint iohn 2 spak to vsscher 3 4
for he was knawen wele with 5 pat man,
And so 6 pai spak bitwene 7 8 9
pat peter was laten in also,
And both biheld with dreri mode
to pare maister pare he stode,
Bihind pe folk ay gan pai hone 622a
To wait what suld with him be done. b
pas als pai stode omang pe rout,
John had a mantell him about,
pe iews thougt it was all wrang
pat he stode so 10 11 12
Sum of 13 pai hent him by 14 pe lap
pat he suld noght oway schap.4
And when he saw pai wald him take,
His mantell was him leuer forsake,
Sra 16 pai stert 5 he in a tene
And left 17 pe mantell 18 19 20.

1 hem pe. 2 with hem. 3 ioham. 4 He elipid. 5 with pe porter spake. 6 cr. 621-22 tranposed; pat. 7 Wan. 8 schold of.
9 Of god him silt it was. 10 pe men pat. 11 pe gon. 12 pe lappe of. 13 pe droth; so.
14 pai. 15 Him wer wel. 16 lep. 17 with ful gret tene. 18 pe. 19 hem bitwene.
1 knawan. 2 ion. 3 pe vsscher. 4 seap. 5 stirt.
what so [nyhte after 1 be tyde
[per wold he 2 no lengere abide 3

Iheseu stode [ilke same 4 threwe 635
among pe iewip [wiip outen 5 lawe 6
alle pei [seyde of him mekil ille 7 636a
[summe lowde and summe stille 8 636b
mekil ping of him pei seyde 636c
and [al pe 9 blame on him pei leyde 636d
[but nouht 10 [fond pei 11 him wiip inne
[of ping 12 pat touchid [yn to 13 synne
two 14 iewis [per stod 15 [be syde 16
[be gan to cryen & gapin wide 17 640
pis man 15 [pei seyde 19 pat stondip 20 here
[seye ce 21 ping [pat ce 22 schul 23 here 24
he 25 may 26 [casten doun 27 in [a litil 28
throwe
[pe mekil 29 temple pat [ze wel 30 knowe
and setthe wiip in pe thridde day 645
[reyesen it vp 31 azen 32 [wel he 33 may.
[pis witnes withsaye 34 [no man 35
[for of 36 his [owne mouth it can 37 648
[aile men may wel knowin 38 and se 648a
[pat pis may not soth 39 be
648b
Kayphas [pe bisschop herd 40 pis 41
 ping 42

Noghte was fundene with In hymne
Thynge pat tochede to any syne
Two Iewes stod hymne by
To warde hym pay keste a krye
this man pay sayd pat standis here
a wondir he telles pat ce may here
that he myghte feHe with In a throwe
the grete temple pat ce knawe
and sythene with In pe thridde daye
To raysse it vpe wele he maye
this selcouth the thynge es fult sothe
He sayde it with his awene mouthe*

* [fol. 370, col. 1]

A. 3e. 23 F. A. moo. 24 F. lere. 25 A.
That he. 26 I. can. 27 I. doun falle;
F. dowe felle ; A. fall done. 28 A. 29 I.
be grot ; A. Thys. 30 I. F. ce ; A. ce All.
31 I. vp reysen ; F. Make. 32 I. F. A newe;
A. now. 33 F. walle he ; A. wellel I. 34 I.
we alle ; F. alle ; A. we well. 35 for soth.
36 I. A. he seyde it wyth ; F. He pis seid with.
37 I. A. owne mouth ; F. mowthe. 38 I.
wele maye we alle wetyn ; F. A. lack vr. 648a-
648b. 39 I. it myghte newyr so. 40 I.
herde ; A. seyd. 41 I. pis ilke ; F. pat
ilke ; A. in pat. 42 I. F. sawe ; A. throw.
This man said he could cast down our great temple, and raise it again on the third day.

Hesuus stude pat same thrawe
Amang pe lewis [with outen1 lawe 636

Noght was fundyn hym with in
[Off thyng2 pat [fell to 3 any syn
be 4 lewis [hym stude 5 beside
Toward [hym gan pai 6 glide 640
[Of hym 7 pai said pat standis here
A wondir thing [pan may 8he 9 here
bat he may do 9 fall in a thrawe

be mast tempill pat we 10 knawe 644
And sithin wyth in pe thyrd day
Rayse11 a nowe [he says 12 he may
pis 13 is [witnes tyll vs full couthe 14
He sayd it with is awen mouthe 648

Cayphas herd [pis ilke same 15 sawe

Harleian.
Vnto pe dore he toke pe gate 632a
And prouctly he past pe gate, 632b
ffurth he went with hert sore,
parin durst he cum namore.

Acusacio iudeorum contra Ihesum
All pis tyne 1 pan ihesus stode *
Omane pe iews ful milde 2 of mode,
* [fol. 71b, col. 2]

And none of pan might find him in
Thing pat suld sown in any sin.3
And sum pat stode pare him biside
Said pus in grete tene pat tide:
"pis man pat standes omanges 3ow
Has said pat he may neuer awow,4
bat if men kest doun in a thraw

Oure mekill temple pat 3e wele knaw,
He sais pat him self suld it raise
Righ vp ogayne within thre dayse 5
Hale to be bath tre and stane,
pis will we witnes euer ilkane."
Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

and 1 spak to ihesu [wip outen 2 lesing 3 & 4 sayde to him 5 [per as 6 he stode fenkip 7 the 8 pis playnt 9 gode 652 10 pat pis men be form the ley is it soth al 3 pat 3ei sey [Ihesu stod & 11 answerid nouht 12 for he was greuid in [his 3pouht 13 656 Cayphas spak to him 14 [in hy 15 [beforn pe folk pat stod him by 16 [and pan he sayde I 17 coniure the 18 [pe soth pat 19 [pou seye 20 [vn to me 21 670 if 22 [pou be goddis [sone of henene 23 [telle vs now 24 [wip mylde steuene 25 [Than spak ihesu 26 wip mylde chere goddis sone [pou seest now 27 here [& for 28 sothe i [saye to 29 the 665 men 30 schul [at pe laste day 31 se 32 when I schal comen fro my faderis side 666a porw pe cloudis large and wide 666b [To deme 33 men 34 after hire dedis he is [not wyse 35 pat [me not 36 dredis Additional, he spake to Ihesu at 3le with vn lawe he sayde zitt thare he stode Thynkes the theise pleyntry s gode kayphas sayde to hym naye Certis pay ne are gode I saye he cryede lowde & sayde one highte One Ihesu pat ilke nyghte I coniure the thorowe god leuande that pou me telle pare pou standez If pat pou be goddis sonee Telle me nowe if pat pou conne Ihesu spake with swette chere goddes sone seeste pou here par fore for sothe I telle it the Mene saft me in henene see To deme mene aftir paire dedis he es wnwysse pat it noughte dedis

---

1 I. F. he. 2 I. alle wyth; F. A. with.
3 I. lawe; F. vn lawe; A. hys law. 4 he.
5 1. A. Ihesu. 6 here. 7 I. Then kyste; F. Thyng. 8 I. A. pou; F. be not. 9 I. these penyse; F. pis tempurt; A. pat pis plynte is. 10 v. 653-654 lacking. 11 I. A. Ihesu; F. Ihesu stode. 12 1. A. hym ryth noughte; F. he nought. 13 A. thought. 14 I. take hym; F. seid hym; A. to Ihesu. 15 I. A. pat daye; F. to nyce. 16 I. And on Ihesu he cryede Alle waue; F. And cryed lowde how heye; A. Cryed to hym sone on hey. 17 I. F. 1; A. lacks v. 659-660. 18 I. F. the poroughte gode leuyngc. 19 I. F. pat.
20 F. seid pou. 21 I. to me some stondyngr F. me now stande. 22 I. If pat. 23 I. sone; A. Awayne sone. 24 I. And if pou schal; F. Telle me now; A. have now done. 25 I. in henene wone; A. & semy vs some. 26 Ihesu spake. 27 I. F. seest pou; A. pou seyst. 28 F. Hit is. 29 I. A. seye; F. teH. 30 F. pat men; A. In henene me. 31 I. F. me in henene; A. me. 32 v. 666a-666b lacking. 33 F. Gode. 34 I. hem. 35 I. A. vn wyse. 36 I. pis noughte; F. me ne; A. it not.
Tell me if thou art God's son." Jesus answered, "God's son is here. Ye shall see me when I come through the clouds to judge men."

Camb. Gs. 5. 31.

He spake till ihesu with vnlawe
He sayd [vnto hym] 1 pare he stode
Thynk pe [his playnt ihesu] 2 gude 652

Ihesus stude [and answerd] 3 noght
for he was wonid 4 in his thoght 656
Caiphas spake 5 till him [full heghe] 6
And [als fast als he myght dregh] 7
I coniure pe thurgh coniuryng
[If þou be Ihesus þe Lewis kyng] 8 660

Ihesus spake with swete 9 chere
Goddis [awne son] 10 is now here 664
[Þarfor] 11 forsote I tell it þe
[þat men] 12 sall [me in heuyn] 13 se [fol. 156a]

To deme men aftyr þair pair dedys
[He vnuyse] 14 þat [þat noght] 15 dredis

Harleian.

And oþer, als þai sat on raw,
Said to ihesu þar he stode:
"Think þe þat þis plainst es gude?
What answer willtou gif till vs
Of þam þat þe acuses þus?"
Ihesus stode still and answerd noght,
for he was angerd in his thoght,
Caiphas þan began to cry 1
And spæ to him despitusly :
"I conioure þe thurgh gode liðand
þat þou me tell to vnderstand
If þou be gode sun of heuyn."

Ihesus answerd with milde steuyn:
"þou sais þi self þat I am he,
And sertanly I say to þe
In heuyn 2 blis men se me sall
With my fader þat weldes all, 666a

To deme ilk man eftær þaire dedes,
He es noght wise þat dome noght dredes.
Bot all if I þus to þow say 668a
þat I am goddes sun verray, 668b
þat my sunnes and þalw þe will noght trow;
And also if I it deny, 668c
And also if I it deny, 668d
þat my þe will 5 noght leue me now forþi." 668e
þe iews answerd and saiid on raw: 668f
"þan ertow god sun bi 10 þi saw?" 668g
He answerd and saiid mildly : 668h
"þe say þat goddes sun am I." 668i

1 rith. 2 þes pynys. 3 answerd he. 4 grund. 5 scid. 6 nai. 7 cried loude in his laïe. 8 þat þou sei vs sum vndir stonding; cr. 661-662 inserted; Ye if þou art god is sonne / And comen fro þe heuene abone. 9 milde; MS. with swete. 10 sonne. 11 þar. 12 Men. 13 in heuene me. 14 þe is vn wis. 15 þis ne. 1 cri. 2 cuyn. 3 cuyn. 4 mi. 5 wil. 6 by.
Caiaphas rent his clothes and spoke keen words: "His own witness is enough; Jews, what is your counsel?"

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[he bishop herde these wordis [wip skille
[& him pouhte [pat ihesu had seyd ille
[his owne clopis he rente for tene
And sethe spak wordis [wol kene

11 To pe iewis he gan crye
his man haf seyd greet folye

[his owne word [is so fer gone
[jat other15 witnes [coueyte we7 none
lewes he seyde what is youre reed*
[alle pei seyden do him to deed
[Dan pei spitted [vp on him alle
and skourgid him sore wip alle
Somme wip palmes in pe place
[metin him [in myd fe face

Petir a mong pe folk stod [ful
[for him pouhte pe wedir cold

he saw a fyre brenmand [on hey
[& as he durste he wente it

among pe iewis he stod stille

Additional.

Kayphas herde those wordis stiffe
hym thoughte pane noghte to his wille
his clothes he rent for tene
and sythene he spake wordis kene

his awene witnies es swa forth the gane
pat opir witnes pare he hafe nane
lewes he sayde what es youre rede
pay sayde alle do hym to dede
and for spyte pay spitted one hym alle
and spotously scornede hymne with alle
and spotously spitted alle in his face
Petir 3ode amanges pane ful balde
the weder hym thoughte ferly calde

he saughe the fyre alle one highte
alswa he durste he droughe hym neghe
amanges the iewes he stude sty

1 Cayphas. 2 F. pat worde. 3 stille.
4 I. A. he; F. Hym he. 5 I. A. it was not Aytir hys wyle; F. for to spille.
6 F. A. His. 7 F. A. brake. 8 I. sythen he; A. Aypr. 9 I. he spake; A. seyd.
10 kene. 11 vv. 672c-672d lacking in F. A.
12 A. hys. 13 I. A. wordys. 14 I. so fer Arn; F. he seid is; A. he seyd is sone.
15 F. Oyer; A. Bot oyer. 16 A. wynes. 17 I. thar vs hane; F. thar he hane; A. hath he.
18 F. They seid alle. 19 F. They; A. They gone. 20 A. sypye. 21 on. 22 F. in pat halle;

23 I. F. sornyde; A. r. 678; All pat stod in that hall. 24 I. sypetefull; F. gret. 25 And
sythen. 26 I. wyth scorgys; F. palmes with.
27 I. A. pat; F. po. 28 I. he wounded; F. And after smote hym; A. They bette Ihese.
29 I. his svete; F. in po; A. in pe. 30 I. seye Amonges hem; F. stode amonge hem; A. drew
Amonge pem. 31 I. Alle bolde; F. A. bolde.
32 F. The weder he thowte was ful; A. And pe wedye wex wele. 33 A. seyd fore pe; 24 was
mad. 35 A. A crie. 36 As. 37 drew.
All cry, "Put him to death." They spit on him and scourge him. Peter stood by the fire; the weather was cold.

Cayphas herd þise 1 wordys [so still 2
Hym 3 thoght [paim noght to 4 hys will
[His awen 5 clathis he rafe for tene
[And sithen 6 he spake wordis kene 672

His awen word is so forth gane
þat other witnes [we kepe 7 nane
ſelowis 8 he sayd what is þowre rede
þai cried 9 all do hym to [þe ded 10 676
[þan þai 11 spitt apon 12 hym all
[And buffyt 13 hym [full sare 14 withal
[Þai kest þair 15 palmes in [hys face 16
And 17 wouldid hym in [many a pace 18
Petir [drogh nere als man vnbd 19 681
Þe wedire [þat tyme was woundir 20 cald

He saw a 21 fyre was made on hygh
[And als 22 he durst he droght þære 23 negh
Amang þe Iewis he stude full styll

When cayphas herd þat he so said,
Of þa wordes he was noght paid,
His awin clothes he rafe for tene,
And seipin he carped wordes kene.
Quid ad hac desideramus testimonium 1
He said vnto þe iews 1 all: 672a
"What to suld þe 2 more witnes call?  b
He grantes omang vs all full 3 euyn 672c
And sais he es god sum of benyn.  672d
Sen he it grantes till vs ilkane,
And parfore sais, what es þowre rede? 21
þai said all he had serued dede,
And in þe face þai gan him smite
And spitt apon him for despite,
And euer ilkone on sides sere
Missaid him on fowl manere.
Peter stode ay in þe flore 22 [fol. 72a, col. 1

And saw how foul þai with him fore,
To buffet him war þai ful balde. 682a
And þe wedere was wonder calde, 682b
þarfore þe iewe had made a fire 682c
In þe flore brinand ful chire. 682d
When peter saw þe fire so clere,
Als he durst he droght him nere,
Omang þe iewe he stode ful still
Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

And 1 [warmed him 2 at 3 [his own 4 will
\[pat 5 made most his herte lyht 686a
for it 6 was cold \[pat like nyht 686b
[a mayden cam 7 [at be done entre 8
[And sche drow hire wip in for to
se 9 688
sche saw petir [standing be 10  \[he fyre

& 11 [spak to 12 him wip [greet desyre 13
[and seyde man 14 what [\[lost pou here 15
[art pou not 16 [ihesu cristis fere 17 692
[certis pou 18 [art one of his meyne 692a
[for pou 19 come wip him fro Galile 692b

Petir answerid 20 sone a non
[par ma Fay 21 pou hast mys gon
of ping 22 \[pat pou me 23 [be wrayst 24
I [wot neuere 25 what pou sayst 696
Petir poulhe [he dwellid per 26 [to
lange 27
\[fro \[pat 28 mayden [he gan 29 gange

[And anoper 30 stol 31 [hem be 32 side
\[pat 33 [herde hem hope togedere 34
\[chide 35 700
of his face he 36 was [ful war 37
& 38 spak to him wordis 39 [ful 3ar 40
[and sayde certeyn 41 pou art one

Additional.

and warmed hym affire hym wib
thare Entirde a maydene sone on ane
To lokene what men solde with Ihesu
done
Scho saughe petir stande at a fyre.

and scho droughe hym ferly nere
Man scho sayde whate arte pou
I wene pou arte a discypil\[ of Ihesu.*
*[fol. 37r, col. 2]

Petir answerde sone on ane
\[par ma Fay \[pou hafes mys gane
of thuye \[pat pou says to me
I ne saughe hym neuir are so mot I the
Petir thoughte thare no gude wane

and fra \[pat maydene he gane gane

an opir maydene pare stode be syde
\[pat herde petir and opir chide

and of his face scho was warre
Scho spake to hym wordis thare
Certis scho saiide pou arte ane

\[v. 692a–692b. 19 1. That. 20  \[F. sayde.
21 1. Par Fay mayden; A. fure soth he sayd.
22  \[F. pis. 23 1. on me \[pat pou; F. A. pat pou
on me. 24 leyst. 25 1. ne wote neuyr; A. ne
yote. 26 1. here no gode; F. no gode; A. non
opir. 27 wone. 28 1. frowarde pat; A. Bat \[pc.
29 1. forthe gane. 30 1. And other; F. Another;
A. To \[Anopir. 31 1. stede. 32 1. by hys; \[F. petir \[he; A. \[per be. 33 A. There. 34 1. he
hade herde he for; F. hym hade herde furst;
A. he herd men geme. 35 1. sayde. 36  \[F. she.
37 war. 38 1. he. 39 1. seharpe wordes.
40 \[pare. 41 1. Certys he sayde; F. Certes she
saiid; A. Sertys \[bei sayd.
Peter starts to steal off; another maiden stops him: "Cer'oes, thou art one that went with Jesus."
Petir [swor and seyde] nay
he [wend to passin] [fro hem] [ful stille]
[ful prenili] he [toke his] gate
A mong pe[folk] [yn to] [gate] a gayn hym come [laddis ful] kene
[pe] bischopis men [as] I [wene]
[& pat] man cam him be forn
[whos ere petir had] of schorn
he spak to him wordis grete
[& anon] he be gan him [to threte]
stand he seyde pou schalt abide
[til I spake here the be side]
[I sey] felaw art pou not he
pet my riht ere [be refte] me
whan we [toke ihesu] [so late] [fol. 71]
[be] & we streyny in myylidis [gate]
pi mayster helid [it sone] a non
[per for he wendid] [quyte to] gen

Additional.

Petir saide & swore naye
I ne saughe him neuir bot pis daye
Petir thoughe this stryfe iH
he wende hafe gane owte at his wiH
Preualye he take the gate
Be twene the portere & the yat be a gayn hym stode the fowes kene
the bischoppes men pay ware I wene
pat Ilke mane come hym by forne
pat his Ere was of schorne
he spake to Petir wordis grete
anone he gane hym for to threte

Saye felawe he sayd arte pou noghte he
pat my righte Ere by reude mee
whane we come ihesu to take
this thyng maye pou noghte for sake
thi Maystir helede it sone on nane
he wende perfere awaye hafe gane

1. I. pat were vonte wyth Ihesu to: F. pat were went with hym to; A. That Arte wute wyth Ihesu.
2. I. hem; F. A. lack vv. 704a-706.
3. I. erly. 4. I. wele I wote where I the.
5. I. And be; 6. I. I schuilde.
7. A. be gane to snere.
8. A. he.
9. I. but thyis; F. til pis; A. to pat.
10. F. thonst pe strenge was; A. gane to strenge.
11. I. wolde have passyd; F. wolde passe; A. wold have gone.
12. A. thens.
13. F. stille.
15. I. F. nam the; A. wente out at pe.
16. I. Be twenyn pe; F. Betwene; A. Between two.
17. men.
18. I. pat were; F. & pe; A. pat sate.
19. I. A. patere At.
20. I. hem.
21. I. the fowes; F. A. fowes.
22. I. pey were.
Makus met Peter and cried, "Didst thou not cut off my right ear? Thy master healed it; he thought he'd go free."

Harleian.

\[ \text{Petir answerd and some sayd:} \]

\[ \text{I saw hym neire for pis day} \]

\[ \text{Petir thoght pis strife full iH} \]

\[ \text{He [thoght to stele away full styll} \]

\[ \text{And prenely he take pe gate} \]

\[ \text{Be twyx paime and pe 3hate} \]

\[ \text{Agayn hym com} \]

\[ \text{he byschoppys men pai war I wene} \]

\[ \text{bat ilke man come hym beforne} \]

\[ \text{bat he had pe ryght ere of schorne} \]

\[ \text{He spake tylly Petir wordys [full grete]} \]

\[ \text{And felonously he gan [to threte stump]} \]

\[ \text{ffelow he sayd is pou noght he} \]

\[ \text{bat myne er [langare reft.] me} \]

\[ \text{When we come ihesu forto take} \]

\[ \text{ffor pis may pou noght forsake} \]

\[ \text{bi maister helid it sone onone} \]

\[ \text{He wenyd [a way faire before haf gone} \]

"ffelow," he said "ertou noght he pat my right ere reft fra me when we come pi maister to take? pis mater may pou noght forsake. pi maister helit it als it was, ffor he wend so oway to pas."
Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[for sope] poun folowed hym the twene

he 4 is pi [mawte & pat is sene]

Petir stod wreteth ful sore
him 7 for 8 pouhte pat he cam thore 728
[he sayde as 9 he stod in [pe throng 10
[certis man 11 pou hast seyd 12 wrong 13
I ne [smot the neurer get
no 15 [I knowe not 16 pat 17 prophete 732
[after pis 18 be gan to 19 crowe
alle kokkis vp on a rowe 20
I hesu stod 21 stille as any stone 22
and lokid 23 on petir sone a none 24
Petir saw ihesu [on him 25
winte 26
[and pan 27 be gan [he sone to 28
pinke
29 of 7e word pat oure lord sayde
fro 30 7e folk he gan out to braye 740
to 3at word [he gan him 31 take
pat 32 schulde [his lord 33 forsake

[per for 34 myhte 35 he 36 don 37 no more
but 3ede per out 38 & [wepid ful 39 sore

Additional.

And pou hafes folowed hym hedir by
twene
I wysse he es thi lorde I wene

Petir was adrade full sare
It hym for thoughte pat he come thare
alswa he stode in sorowe strange
Mane he sayde pou haues wrange
I ne saughe hym neuir zitt
Ne noghte ne knowe I that prophete
Than by ganne the cokkes to crawe
Hs fue sone bothe Milde and late*
Ihesu torenede hym sone on one
and he lukede petir appone 11 (fol. 375, col. 1)
Petir anone sawe ihesu appone hym
blenke
and sone he by gane hym to by thynek
at 7at worde he gane hym take
pat god hym selfe wolde for sake

Thare of ne kouthe he do na more
Bot wepe and cryed swythe sore

A. turnyd. 22 some A non. 23 A. he
lukyd. 24 1. petyr than vp on; F. petur
euen ypon; A. petyr A pone. 25 F. hym.
blenke. 27 Anon he. 28 I. F. hym
forto; A. hym to. 29 er. 739-740 lacking.
30 F. And to; A. And. 31 A. in mynd
32 F. he said he; A. ihesu seyd petyr.
33 I. ihesu: F. ofte hym; A. hym. 24 I. A.
per of; F. pan. 35 I. can; F. coude.
36 I. I; F. petyr. 37 I. seyn. 38 I. he
3ede owte; F. went forth; A. wepyd fast.
39 F. wepped; A. syghted.

1 ane deleted before one.
And Peter stode and dreed hym sore
Hym forthought that he come sore 728
[And als he stode in sorow strong
Man he sayd that has gone wrong
[for the is here - Jji lord I wene
Petir stode and dred him sore
Hym thought that he come bare
And pès he said with sorow straung:
“Man of me thou menes wrang,
Ful wrang on me here thou pe wrekes,
I know him noght that thou of spekes.”
And sune, when he had saue, he kokkes onone bigan to crawe,
And ihesus, als he bunden stode,
Biheld peter with milde mode,
[for that he suld vnder take

And he began hym to vmtlynk
And to that word he gan hym take
that god hym self he suld [for sake
And that hym self he 7 suld [for sake
That of couth he do no more
Bot sêde [pare out and wepyd sore
By 1 his cause right wele I ken

[for he is here 2 that lord I wene
Petir stode and dreed hym sore
Hym forthought that he come sore 728
[And als he stode in sorow strong
Man he sayd that has gone wrong
[for the is here - Jji lord I wene

And 14 he began hym to vmtlynk
And to that word he gan hym take
that god hym self he 7 suld [for sake
And that hym self he 7 suld [for sake
That of couth he do no more
Bot sêde [pare out and wepyd sore

 Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

By 1 his cause right wele I ken

That thou of his men,
And now it sal wele goldyn be, 726a
Ie dede that thou did pare to me.” 726b

Pan peter stode and dreed him sare,
Enel him thought that he come pare
And pès he said with sorow straung:
“Man of me thou menes wrang,
Ful wrang on me here thou pe wrekes,
I know him noght that thou of spekes.”
And sune, when he had saue, he kokkes onone bigan to crawe,
And ihesus, als he bunden stode,
Biheld peter with milde mode,
[for that he suld vnder take

How he said he suld him forsake.

And sune, when peter persained so
That his lord luked him vnto,
In his hert als sune it braid
How that ihesus had to him said
That he suld deny him on that wise 742a
Or pe kok had crawin thrise. 742b
And when he wist how he had wroght, c
He was ful drery in his thoget, 742d
And fra his enmis that par ware
He wan that par out and weped sare;
And furth he went with simple chere,
And more he durst noght negh that nere. 744a

1 bi twene. 2 I wis he is. 3 ful. 4 Alle. 5 hast. 6 I me. 7 i ne enowe þat. 8 Wol. 9 bothe loud and lowe. 10 anon. 11 loked. 12 with eyen apon. 13 ca. 14 Anon. 15 gon. 16 þenche. 17 he. 18 him forsake. 19 he couthe. 20 fortht wepyd ful. 1 Bi.
Camb. Dd. 1. 1.
be forn [pe bisschop[ihesu stod [he was hope[meke and 2 good [pe bisschop resownid him 4 of his dedis [how pat 5 he wrouhte & [to whom 6 nedis 748
of [his teching 7 & of his lore [& of 8 his disciplis [where pei wore 9 Ihesu answerid ful drieril 10 [vn to 11 hem alle pat stod him bi 752 Mi 12 teching 13 [schiuld not 14 ben hid [for it 15 auihte to 16 ben wide 17 kid 18

in 19 pe temple [I haue 20 bene erli & late [pat men 21 myhte me sene wher 22 pe iewis [were in samen 23 757 bope on ernest & on gamen [often I taulhte hem 24 wip 25 my sawis for to knowin 26 [pe newe 27 lawis 28 760

whi 29 askist pou swich ping at 30 me whan other men can [tellin it 31 the 764 aske hem [per as I 32 haue bene pat han me bope herd and sene pei [may the 33 tellin [al at will 34 if I ouht seyde pat [fel vn to ille 35 768

Additional.
Be syde pe bischope Ihesu stude he was euir swythe the gude he askede Ihesu of his dedis and how he wroghte of his nedis of his techynge and of his lare and of his discypills what pay ware
My techynge sayde pane Ihesu haf I noghte helyde fra 30we

with In the tempiH hafe I be 31 arely and late 32e myghte me See
I taughte 30w of myne sawes flor to kene 30w the new lawes In preuete awes noghte to be sayde It saH be in scripture layde why askes pou swylke thynge at mee whene opir comene to tellene it thee

1. I. cauyhas. 2. I. pat wyth hym was; F. A. He was euir. 22 I. nenyr; A. myld x. 4 he askyd Ihesu. 5 I. A. what; F. How. 6 I. what; F. of what. 7 I. lys tydyinge; F. tellynge. 8 F. Off. 9 A. pat wer ther. 10 I. myldely; F. A. lack yr. 751-752. 11 I. To. 12 A. That. 13 F. tellynge; A. thinge. 14 I. hath it nought; F. hath not; A. myght not wele. 15 It. 16 I. F. hath. 17 I. F. ful wyde; A. rede wele. 18 I. spedde; A. wyde. 19 I. A. wyth yune; F. With in pe in. 20 I. F. hane l. 21 26. 22 I. there; F. A. lack yr. 757-758. 31 I. to gedyrr cam. 24 I. Often I hanu taughte 30w; F. I per tau7; A. Men I taught. 25 I. A. of; F. in. 26 I. wyrten; F. fulhiH; A. kepe. 27 F. goddis; A. my fadyr. 28 yr. 761-762 inserted: In preuete [hane I nowghte (F. has it not be; A. Aught it not be) seyde (A. leyd) [In scripture it schal be (F. Hit shalbe in scripture; A. flore in scretynoure it schall be) leyde (A. seyd). 29 A. What. 30 of. 31 telle. 32 I. pat here; F. A. lack yr. 765-768. 33 I. can 30u. 34 I. hem A monge. 35 I. pat fel to wroenge.
Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Before pe bischope [ihesu he 1 stude He 2 was [full mengid in hys munde 3 He culpid 4 ihesu of [all his 5 dedis 747 How he wroght and whatkyn 6 nedys

Of [hys tokenyng 7 and [of hys 8 lare [And of 8 his disciples what 9 pai ware 752

My tech[i]ng 10 he sayd [haf I noght hyd 11
It [aght full 12 wyde forto 13 be kyd 11

With in pe tempill hafe I bene
Arelly and late 3he myght me sene 756

I [haf 3ow taght with 15 my sawys
[Here for to kepe 16 pe nowe lawes 760
In priuate haf pai [noght bene 17 sayd
[ffor pai 18 sall be in scripture layd
[Why askis pai 19 siche thyng at me
When othir [men couthe 20 tell it pe 764

Harleian.

Ihesus 1 pan with milde mode
Bifor sir cayphas 1 bunden stode,
And he oposed him of his lare
And of his meruailes les & mare,
Of his desciples he spaid alswa,*
Wheder 2 pai war went him fra.
He said: “tell here in oure present
Of ji werkes als pau has went,
ffor pe teching suld noght be hid,
* [fol. 72b, col. 1]

Pai aught forto be knawen and kyd.”
Pan ihesus answerd in pat tide 754a
And said: “my 3 wordes walkes wide,754b
ffor I haue spoken in ilk cuntre 754c
Plainly and noght in prenete, 754d
And in pe temple haue I bene
Oft sipes, als 3owre self has sene,
Where pe iews all and sum
Comunly vses forto cum;

Of my 3 werke may pai witnes bere,
Ill or gude whepher pai ere.
Wharto askes pou me pis thing? 18
Ask pan pai has herd my teching,
ffor pai wate what my 3 wordes ware
And forto tell pai will noght 4 spare,
And parfore ask pan of my 3 lare,
ffor me saltou wit nomare.”

1 ihesu.  2 For he.  3 emir swithe god.  4 couped.  5 his.  6 to wat.  7 techeing.  8 Of.  9 wan.  10 MS. thecheing.  11 tak now hede.  12 bihouit.  13 to.  14 spredhe.  15 taght you of.  16 For to loke.  17 ben.  18 Hit.  19 Wer to askest.  20 come.
A. rascal strikes Jesus and cries, "Why dost thou answer the bishop that way?"
Jesus replies,

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.
[Up pan a ros 1 a feloun 2 thaf
to reysen 3 streyf 4 [him was full 5 leef
he stirs 6 forth 7 as he [had ben 8 wod
& smot Ihesu 9 per as 9 he stod 772

Additional.

vp hym rase a Sorowfull thefe
To rayse conteke hym was full lefe
he luked swa als he ware wode
and smate Ihesu pare he stode

he sayd why anserist pou Soo
To the lyschop pat spekis the to

Ihesu stode als it es wretyn
and luke on hym pat hauede hym
smetyne
he sayde to hym what ayles the
agaynes the ryghte pou smyttes mee
3if I hafe in oughte sayde the
Smyte me pane at thyne wifhe
I ne hafe noghte sayde bott gude
with wrangle menges pou my blode

Kayphas herde pane of that
he spake to Ihesu pare he satt

Seye me 23 nowe sothe 30 I wysse
If pou [com fro 31 heuene blysse 786
32 And if pou be goddes some of heuene a
Seye nowe here wyth mylyne steene

1 I. pere roos vp. 2 F. strong. 3 F. Hym
4 to contak. F. take; A. counsell.
5 It. he was; F. was he. 6 A. rois. 7 vp.
8 were. 9 pere. 10 F. He. 11 It. Is the.
12 I. spekis; F. spekis he. A. thou spoke.
13 A. wele stilia pat tyde.
14 F. He. 15 loyld on. 16 F. hem.
17 F. hym; A. dyd hym. 18 ir. 779-1178 lackt
in D. supplied from I.; A. enyll mote pou.
19 A. he ryght. 20 A. If pat. 21 A. sayd
out. 22 F. run after; A. Aftyr.
23 A. Seth pat. 24 F. haue oughte seid; A. sayd no
theyng. 25 my. 26 F. wolde no lenguer
lynde; A. vpou pat ground. 27 F. He seid;
A. spake. 28 F. pat was hende; A. in pat
stound. 29 F. v. 785; Hane done and telle
pou me this; A. vs. 30 A. forse soth.
31 F. con oust of. 22 ir. 786a-786b lackt.
"If I say anything wrong, smite me; but if I speak well, why hit me?" Caiaphas asks, "Didst thou come from heaven?"

**Camb. Gg. 5. 31.**

[And some rayse yppe] a [felonous these] To [rayse contake was hym lefe]

He [stryt yppe als] he war wode And smate ihesu pare he stude

He sayd why answers pou so [bi lord] byschope pat [spekes] to

[And ihesus] stode als it is wrytyn And lokyd on hym pat hym had smytyn

He sayd tyll hym what ayles pe Agayns pe right [he pou] smytis me*

If I hafe oght sayd [of ill] [fol. 157a] [Smyte me ] at [pi] wyll

[And if] I hafe noght 14 sayd bot gude With wrong blendys 15 pou my blude

[Vppe stude Caiaphas pat foule feynde] And 17 spak to Ihesu [pat was heynd]

If pou come fro heuyn blysse [Tell vs] for sothe [yf it so isse]

**Harleian.**

A lurdan pan of [pe iews] lay And herd ihesus pir wordes say,

Vp he stirt pare strif to eke And smate ihesu upon pe cheke;

With grete bir to him he brayd 3 772a And pir wordes to him he said: 4 772b

\[\text{Sic respondis pontifici:}\]

He said, "whi answers pou so pe bisschop pat spekes pe vnto? Lad, we sal pe lere nurtoure 774a To answer men of grete honoure." 774b

Ihesus stode als it es wretyn 6 And luked on him pat had him smeten;

He said to him: "what ailes pe? If pat my wordes be out of skill,

\[\text{pan may pou bere witnes of ill; And if my wordes rightwis ware, Whi suld pou pan smite me so sare?}\]

\[\text{Jan sir cayphas} 8 and Anna And ower maisters many ma Spac to ihesu all in fere, 784a And asked of him ensamples sere; 784b\]

\[\text{pai said all to him: "tell vs pis, If pou be cumen fra heuyn blis?"}\]

---

1 Vp ros. 2 felun gist. 3 smit ihesu he was prest. 4 seid so. 5 pe. 6 pou spekest. 7 ihesu. 8 hym. 9 pou. 10 hille. 11 pan bete me; MS. me *inserted above line.*

12 your. 13 Yef. 14 ocht. 15 mengest. 16 Caifas haf yppe his hond. 17 He.

18 moche wrong. 19 Sei vs nowe. 20 i wisse.

1 jews. 2 paire. 3 brayde. 4 sayd. 5 honoure. 6 wrytyn. 7 smetyn. 8 caifas.
Ihesu sayde it is no butte agaynes 3ow to halde mote Ne telle 3ow no techynge ffir 3e lufe noghte my prechynge

3e salt swa it may be tyde Sene me by my sfladirs syde alle pe powste salt be myne To demyne mene aftir paire syne than salt I come demyne that wilde me now of lande flemene whene this herde the Iewes ahe One Ihesu gane pay faste caHe

Anone pay gafe hym dynttys sare and hidene his eghne pat was mare and appone hym pay bygane to crye and saide what helps the now thi prophye
e

If þou wylte þat wæte 24 lenye on the Telle [vs nowe] 25 who smote the 804

Telle vs nowe wha smate the 3if þat þou wylte þat we leuene on thee
The Jews beat Jesus and mock him: "What good does your prophecy do you? Tell us who hit you, if you want us to believe in you."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[ihesus] sayd [it is] no butte
Agayns 30w [now forto] hald mote 788
Ne showe to tell no nowe techyng 4
ffor 3he luf 5 noght my tellyng 6

[And 3he] sall so it may betide
Se me be my fadyr syde 792
[And all] pe pouste sall be myne
To deme men aftir paire fyne
[ffor] ðan 9 sall I [come forto 10 deme
øt wyll me nowe on 11 lande fleme 796
When ðis was sayd ðe Iewis all
On ihesu gan 12 ðai loude caft

On one ðai gaf hym dyntis sore 799
And helyd hys eghen ðat was more 13
Apon hym [all gan ðai 14 cry
Helpe 15 pe [now with ði 16 prophecy

[f]for tell 17 vs now who smate ðe
If ðou wyll we trow 13 on ðe

Harleian.

Ihesus said: "it es no bote:
Ogains so many forto mote, [col. 72b, col. 2]
Or to mak speking 3ow omell,
ffor ðe trow nothing ðat I tell.

Bot men sall se, so may bitide,1
Me sitand [bi my 2 fader side,
And all ðe powste sall 3 be myne 4
At deme men to ioy or pine;
ðan I sall paire dedis 5 deme
ðat now er faine me forto fleume."
ðus when he had ðir words said,
ðe iews war all ful euill paid.

Sum of ðan fell doun him biforn 6 798a
And made grete hething him to scorn; b
ðat ðai war kene ful fast ðai kid,
ffor with a clath his face ðai hid

And buffet him full bitterly.
And ðus ðai said with grete enuy:

Prouphetiza nobis Christe:
quis est qui te percussit:
ðai said þus: "tell vs, if þou wate, 802a
Whilk of vs es ðat 7 pe smate;
If þou kan oght of prophecy, 802c
Tell þe suth 4 till vs in hy, 802d
Rede whilk of vs smate þe now,
If þou will we on þe trow."
Ihesus suffered with gude will 804a
Al 9 paines ðat ðai wald put him till; b

---

1 ihesu. 2 is hit. 3 to. 4 tibinges. 5 ne luit. 6 tellinges. 7 Yie. 8 Alle. 9 ðan. 10 somme. 11 of. 12 con. 13 wel more. 14 þei gone. 15 Wat

NORTH. PASSION.
At daybreak the Jews lead Jesus before Pilate.

CAMB. II. 4. 9. FOR CAMB. DD. 1. 1.

For to don 5 Ihesu [vn to pe 6 ded 808
They bounden hym swythe 7 sore
Here 8 [wolde they 9 dwelle no more *
[Sone Anon 10 the[y] toke here gate
Tyl they cam to [syr pylate 11 812
Wyth owten hym [durst they 12 noughte
do * [fol. 166]
[Of thyng[e 13 pat [be felle hys 14 crowne
to 15
For he was man of gret baylye 815
Of 16 Al that 17 londe he hadde maystrye

NOW OF 18 Iudas [I wyl 3ou telle 19
[And suanne qeihat 20 of hys sorowe
spelle 21

For the treson that he made
Alle hys 22 games ben 23 vn glade 820
24 Whan Iudas sawe hys owne dede
And pat he schulde hauen hys mede
[As sone As alle 25 hys [games were 26 gone
[He fele in whan hope sone 27 A non 824
He wolde [Ihesu no 28 mercy craue
For he wende 29 non to haue

Additional.

thus thay ferdyne all pat nyghte
vn tyl it spponge the daes lyghte
and whene the daye come thay tukene
rede
To done Ihesu to the dede
thay bowndene Ihesu swythe the faste
whiles pat the cordis woldene laste
and anone pay take thaire gate
TlH pay come to sir Pylate
ffor with owttene hym dorste pay noghte
do
thyng pat feHe the Corowne to
ffor he was man of gret bayllye
and of pat lande he hauede Maystrye

NOW AT Iudas wylH I dueHe
and somdele of his sorows telle

ffor pe tresone pat he made
alle his gamnes were vn glade

than his gamnes were aHe gane
he fele in whan hope sone onane
he ne wolde of Ihesu Mercy craue
ffor he ne hopede name to haue

1 A. pe. 2 hit. 3 F. on day. 4 A. it was dey. 5 A. pute. 6 to.
7 A. wyth rope. 8 F. Ther in. 9 A. pei
vold. 10 F. but anon; A. Anone. 11 F. pilate. 12 A. pei durst. 13 F. O thyrng;
A. Thyngr. 14 fei pe. 15 A. vato. 16 In.
17 F. pe. 18 at. 19 F. wylie I dwelle;
Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

 País pai ferld all āt nght
[Tyll āt it [was dayes byght]
When [day come āt tuke [paire rede]

To do ihesu vnto dede
pái band [hym ān 7 swythe sare
[ffor pái wald 8 duelle no [lang] pare
Onone [pái all āt tuke āe gate
Th pái come to syre pilate
With out hym durst pái nght do

[Of thyng āt [pe conent to]

Pilate was man of grete baly
Of āl āe land [had he āe maistry

Now at Judas wiH I dwelH
And [some thyng of sorow tell

ffor hys āt treson āt he made
[He was waxyn ferly āt glad

[And when hys gamen was nere gane
He fell in wanhope some onone
He wald 20 Ihesu [no mercy 21 crafe
ffor he wenyd none [for to āte hafe

Harleian.
And so āt fore with him āt nght
Vnto āt it was day full āt light,
And ān āt said he suld be ded.

Bot āe maisters gaf to rede

Jat āt suld graithly 2 tak āe gate
Vnto paire prince hows, sir pilate;
With owten āt āt durst nght do

Thing āt touched āe corun to,

ffor he was man of grete maistri
And domes man in āe iury.
Vnto ās sune āt āll assent,
And furth to sir pilate āt ānt went.
Now of iudas will I tell,
Of his falshe 4 how it bifell.

He folowd euer, als he mought,
To wit what āt with ihesu wroght.
And when āt him to pilate āt āed,
Jān wist he wele he had euill āt sped;
And in ās hert ān wele he thoht,
Jāt he ful wikkedly had wroght,
And in wan hope he fell ful sone
ffor āe āte āt he had done. [fol. 734, col. 1]

Mercy of crist wald āe name craue,
ffor whi he hopid āe forto haue;
Bot in ās hert wele āe he thoht
To les his payn if āt he mought,
And forto saue ās maister life,
Jāt he had made so mekil strife,
And al āt bale forto abate.

---

1 pe. 2 Til. 3 sprong pe day. 4 it was daie. 5 red. 6 to pe. 7 him. 8 pe ne wold pei. 9 more. 10 pei. 11 ping. 12 fel him to do. 13 For he. 14 he had. 15 somdel of his. 16 pe. 17 Alle is game is torned to. 18 Wan. 19 alle. 20 hold of. 21 merci. 22 to. 1 ful. 2 graithil. 3 Pilat. 4 falshe. 5 euill. 6 ān wele.
He tells the Jews, "I did great folly to forsake Jesus for the pennies I took for him."

He sayde 1 to the iewes kene
[To hem Alle he sayde 2 [I wene 3 828
Additional
he spake to the Iewes so kene
af and sayde to thaym als I wene 4

I haue [solde Ihesu for 4 envye
I 5 haue don [A gret 6 follye
[When that I ihesu 7 for sake
[To gret peyne I me 8 toke 832
I hafe solde Ihesu with Envye
and I hafe done gret folly
Certis Ihesu I forsuke
ffor the Penyes pat I take

Wyth owten gylte I haue hym solde
[My sorow 9 [is turnede 10 many foldes
withi owttene gilte I hafe hym salde
My synne es tornede Many falde

Han answerde the iewes Alle 835
[And to 11 Iudas they gun 12 calle*
We haue no thynge [for to 13 do * [fol. 17a]
Of [that thynge 14 pou seyst 15 vs to
[Wele pou knowest 16 thyn owen dede
þou [it owest 17 most to drede 840
If þou haste don Any 18 on ryghte
On þe [wyl it fallyn we þe 19 plyghte
thane ansernde the Iewes aHe
and to Iudas þay gan to caHe
we ne hafe no thynge to do
Of thynge þat þou sayse vs to
wele þou knawes thynge aweneye dede
þou it haues moste to drede
3if þou hafes done hym vn ryghte
One the wiHe fallene aHe þe plyghte

Whan þou hym [to vs 20 soldest
Fayre 21 mony for hym þou toldyst 844
þou were payed so 22 were we
bere [Ageyn mayste 23 þou noughte 24 be
where þat þou hym tih vs salde
ffau faire Moneye for hym þou talde
thane was þou payed & so ware wes
May þer Ine nane amendys bee

1 yeale. 2 F. He seid to hem as ; A. And seyd to þemn. 3 A. All bedene. 4 F. schewed gret ; A. synaned in. 5 F. And I. 6 gret. 7 Certes ihesu I. 8 ffor þe penys þat I. 9 F. I am ; A. My synane. 10 F. a traytor. 11 To. 12 F. can crye &. 13 A. to. 14 F. þis thynge þat ; A. thyng þat. 15 A. spekys. 16 F. Alle hit was ; A. whyll þou sey. 17 owest it. 18 F. lackes vs. 841-842 ; A. hym. 19 A. fallys wrech A. 20 A. vs. 21 A. Gode. 22 and so. 23 may no. 24 F. Amendis ; A. oþyr mendys.
"That is nothing to us; thou knowest thine own deed. We paid thee good money; the bargain must stand."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

He spake 1 to þe Iewis [full kene 2 And sayd to þajme [aft bedene 3 828

I hafe [sald ihesu 4 with enuy [pare for 5 I hafe done grete 6 foly 7 Certes ihesu I forseke * [fol. 157b] 8 for þe paynes þat I [sall take 9 832

With ovten gylt I hym 8 sold My paynes 9 bese turned many fald

þan answerd þe Iewis aht 10 And vnto 10 Iudas gan þai caht 836

We ne haf [pare of for 11 to do Of [þe thyng 12 pou says 13 vs vnto 10 Whyls 14 þou was 15 in oure nede þe 16 it aght [now most 17 to drede 840 [þou þat has done hym 18 vnryght On þe sall 19 all þe plyght

[þe tyme þat 20 pou hym to vs salk fayre mone for hym þou talde 844 [þan was pou 21 payd [and so 22 war we May þar [nowe none 23 amendis be

Harleian.

Sune he went to sir pilate, When all þe iews war [sammen sett, 1 To luke if he þat strif might lett. 2 828a þat crist suld pas, ful fast he prayd, 828b And 3 on þis wise to þam he sayd ; 4 828c Peccavi! tradens sanguinem iustum.

"Sirs, suthly I haue sind," he said, 5 "A rightwis blude I haue bitrayd, 6 Mi 7 maister falsly I forsoke When I of 30wre mone tok ; 8 Here bifor 30w all grant I, 832a I haue bitrayd 6 him tratursly 9 832b And all sakles I haue him salde. My tene es turned many 10 falde ; þarfore I pray 30w lattes him pas, 834a And here 30wre mone als it was 834b I gif it here to 30w ogayne, 11 834c So þat he be noght sakles slayne." 834d

þan answerd þe iews kene And said vnto him all in tene :

"If þou haue trispast him vnto, þar of haue we no thing at do. Byse 12 þi self als þou has wroght And chemis þe we charge it noght. If þou haue done till him vnright, 13 On þi self mun fall þe plight; We wist noght wheare about þou went, 842a Ne here was nane þe efter sent. 842b And when þou him vntill vs salde, faire mone for him we talde, þan was þou paid and so war we, Now may þare none amendis 14 be."

1 seid. 2 kene. 3 as i wene. 4 him sold. 5 And. 6 wel gret. 7 toke. 8 haue him. 9 sinnes. 10 to. 11 no þing of þe. 12 þing þat. 13 seidist. 14 Wel. 15 sest. 16 þou. 17 mest. 18 Yf þou hast him don; MS. done deleted after done.

19 wol. 20 Wan. 21 þo þow ver. 22 so. 23 non.

1 samen seid. 2 let. 3 MS. d inserted in and. 4 said. 5 sayd. 6 bitrayd. 7 my. 8 toke. 9 trafursly. 10 ful mani. 11 agayne. 12 bise. 13 vnryght. 14 amendes.
Judas shakes the thirty pieces of silver out of his lap right before the Jews' feet.


Judas herde þese wordis styll[e]

[Hys owen  lyfe [he thoughte to spylle]

In the tempy尔 þere he stode 849
He [dyde quake  As he were wode

The weynty platys that he toke
Oute of hys [he hem schoke 852
And [longe hem alle sede And schette
[Ryghte be fore 10 þe iewes feete

[Sythen fro hem 12 he gan gon 855
[Hym selfe 13 he poughte [for to slone 14

In to A preuy stede [he hym 15 drowe þere [he hadde 16 hys wyll Inowe
In A [stede of 18 preuyte 859
[hym selfe he hynge 20 [yp on A 21 tree
Hys wombe cleefe [pat was ful seke 22 *
Hys guttys 23 fellyn 24 at 25 hys feete

Additional.

Judas herde those wordis iHe lyfe and sauHe he gane spíHe

In þe tempiH þare he stode
he qwakede so he ware wode

the weynty plates þat he take
Owt of his lappe he þame schoke
and þame aHe downne schette
Righte by fore the Iewes fete

[Sythen fro hem 12 he gan gon 855
[Hym selfe 13 he poughte [for to slone 14

In tiH a preua stede he droughe
thare he haude hys wiH yngoge
with In a stede of preuane
and henge hym selfe on ane hillere tre
his wambe clefe in twa fuH skete
his guttes fellene at his fete

1 illa.  2 Off his.  3 F. can he hit; A. he gan to full.  4 F. lackes v. 849; A. Be.  5 F. knoket; A. gan to quake.  6 F. flor.  7 A. hyre.  8 F. þe pletes he slonge.  9 F. lackes v. 853-854; A. threw theme Awey.  10 A. Before.  11 A. on hyse.  12 F. v. 855; Among þe iewes forth he thronge; A. And setyhe.  13 F. lackes v.  856; A. Anon.  11 A. yll to done.  12 he.  16 F. hade he.  17 With in.  13 F. ytte in; A. ytte of A.  19 A. pryue.  20 F. He heng hym; A. he hunge hym self.  21 F. on an eldern; A. on eIpyr.  22 F. I telle yow right; A. wyth A bow skete.  23 A. bowellys.  21 hange.  22 F. tille; A. downe to.
Hanged himself in a privy place on an elder tree. His body burst open.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Judas hanged 1 wordis iH. And of his dede hym lykyd euyl 2 848

[bat tyme he 3 qwoke als he war wode. In þe tempill þare he [still stode 4

þe thyrty plate; þat he tuke
Out of hys lappe he paime schoke 852
Ryght 5 before þe Iewis fee[te]
[ AL downe full he lete þaime schete 6

Sithen fro þaime gan he go
[Onone he thought 7 hym self to slo 856

Tyll 8 a priue stede [he hym 9 droghe
þare he [durste do 10 his wyll yinoghe
With in [he went some in 11 priuate
Hym selfe [he hongid Apon a 12 tre 860
Hys wombe cleue [sone and 13 schette
Hys guttis [sone fell aboute 14 his fete

Harleian.

When iudas saw it was no bote
More of þis mater for to mote,

Als he pare bifor þam stode,
He qwoke for wa als he war wode;
þfor bale he thought þat he might
brest 850a
And noght he wist what bote war
best. 850b
þe plates of payment þat he toke,
Out of his lapone he þam schoke,
And keste þam doun 2 bifor þaire fete,*
þfor he wend so his bale to bote.
Bot all his speking was in vaine, 854a
þai said all ihesu sull be slaine. 854b
And 3 he saw þai wald noght spare, 854c
He went and left his mone þare, 854d
Pareuely he past þam fra • [fol. 72a, col. 2]
And thought him seluen forto sla,
He thought his wikkednes was so grete a
þat forgifnes might he none gete. 856b
þe fende enteryd him fast þar till ; 856c
So in despaire him self to spill, 856d
Vntill a place he went allane
Where he might be his awin bane,
And in þat place of preuete
He hanged him on a hillir 4 tre.
His wambe cleuf þun eyyn in twa,
And his entrailes so fell him fra,
And þare his gast so golden was, 862a
þfor at his mowth it might noght pas. b
þis was þe caus, als clerkes wist, 862c
þfor þat his mowth [had crist 5 kist, c
þarfore it was with owten doute 862e
þat his saul at his wambe went ou. 862f

1 þe. 2 Of his lif he gon fille. 3 vv. 849-850 transposed ; He. 4 stol. 5 vv. 853-854 transposed ; Alle. 6 And slong hem doun son a sket. 7 He tok þe we. 8 Into. 9 he.

10 hauid of, 11 a yerd of. 12 henged him an an elre. 13 ful. 14 fallen to.
1 byfor. 2 down. 3 And when. 4 hiller.
5 crist had.
Judas went to endless pain. The Jews pick up the silver and wrangle over it.

Lyfe 1 And sowle he 2 was for lorne
Alas [pat enyr 3 he was borne 864
[Hys whanhope 4 hys sowle schente 5
Wyth owten ende to peyne 6 he wente

The iewes sawe that Syluer bryghte
they tokyn it vp. [be candel lyghte 7 868

Sone Anon they gun 8 stryue
9 Gret contak for to dryue
What [hem were 10 best per wyth to do
Summe saydyn 11 so And so 872

Additional.

Body and saule alle was for lorne
allas [pat enir was he borne
his wanhope his saule schente
with owttyn End to pyne he went
the Iewes saughe [pat siluir bryghte
they take it vp with herte lyghte

and some anone [pay gan to stryve *
and grete contakke for to dryue
what [pat pay solde with [pat Siluir do
Some saydene swo and so
Some saydene it by hones noghte
In to the temple to be broghte
Ne done it in no tresorye
for it es fuH of felonye
this strife pay felled sole onane
they take [pat aconce syluirlykane
with [pat Siluir to bye a lande
To dede mene [pat did wrange
To strewyene Iewes per wyth Ine

1 Body. 2 F. alle. 3 F. pe tyune pat. 4 F. Wanhope has; A. In wanhop. 5 A. is tente. 6 A. hell. 7 with hert list. 8 F. began to; A. gane to. 9 A. And grete cotell pei drew blythe. 10 A. were. 11 A. seyd per rede. 12 F. [pat ow; A. it Ayst. 13 In to. 14 F. Nor be don; 15 F. is. 16 fuH of. 17 v. 876a–876b lacking. 18 F. The strife pei feld; A. That stryff was feld. 19 A. The toke. 20 F. pe. 21 A. lond. 22 F. stry; A. strow; 23 F. pe iewes per with ine; A. Ines fore per syne.
"It mustn't be put in the treasury." So they buy a field for slaying wicked Jews.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Body and sawle was [all for lorne] 1
2 Allas pat euir was he borne 864
[for his] 3 wanhope his sawle schent
With owten hend till [hell it] 4 went

Sone onone pai gan [to strife] 6
And grete contake forto dryfe
What it war best 7 forto do
Some sayd so and [some so] 8

[And some] 9 sayd it falles 10 noght
In to the tempill to be broght
Ne [do it] 11 in no tresory
For it is full of felony. 876

His strife pai fellid sone onone
And 12 tuke paire conseyle euirilkone
With 13 pai siluer [pai boght a] 14 land
Forto hald [euyr in] 15 paire hand [fol. 158a]
To [slo Iewis] 16 par wyth in

Harleian.

And life and saule bath was forlorn,
Better him war haue bene vnborn;
Bus for his sin his saule 1 was schent,
To wa with owten ende he went.
Bus when iudas hanged was 866a
And his saule 1 to pine gan pas, 866b
He iews saw pe plates rouned
Hat he had kasten on pe ground.
Vnto them pai went full right 868a
And toke them vp with hert light. 868b
Sight of pe mone made them glad, 868c
For wele them thought pai won it had. 4d
And what profet þarof might rise,
Ilka man said on his wise,
What pai suld with pe siluer do.
Sum said so and sum said so,
Hat it suld saney be vp laid; 872a
Sum answerd þarto & þus said: 872b

Non licet mittere in corbanav:
Quia precium sanguinis est. 4c

"It aw noght to be done þan
Omang oure tresore in corbanan,
Ne to be halden in tresori,
For it prise of felony."

Pai pai toke þaire hale consai 3 * 876a
To luke how it might moste avail, 4 876b
And hastily pai euer ilkane
Sane assented all on ane
With þat mone to by a land,
Euer more to hald in þaire hand,
Forto do iews to ded þar in,

* [fol. 73b, col. 1]
Camb. ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

When they [were founden] [wyth synne]
Stronge men [for to drawen]
[There they wolde here pouste] hauen

[Forth than] they sede on thys wyse

[For to make] [A marchaundyse]
They boughte the mownte of caluarye
[Of hem that] [hadde it] in here bayly

12 For tho thrytys pens pat pey tolden 888a
They hadde the mownte for to holden 888b

Sythen [yp on] that ilke place
To hangen men they maden space
And men that dyded pere be syden
Theydyr they were borne for to hyden
That catel was [wo be] gon 893
[So be sette] was neyvr non
Wyfperfor [Ihesu was] solde
And Iudas hadde [the penyes tolde]
Sythen [per wyth A place] was boughte
That Ihesu in to detli broughte
[Men clepyyn it the felde] of blode 900
Of thys [wyl] no more telle
But of An other I [wyl] you spelle

Additional.

whene pay fonde same wyth synne
Strange mene per In to drawe
ther of pay wolde powste haue
fforthe pay 3odene on pat wyse

and anone pay made pat marchaundyse
they boghte pe Mownt of Caluarie
ffor to holde in thaire bayllie

Sone in pat ilke place
To hangene mene pay made a space

that catethe was full waa by gane
ffor swa boghte was neyvr nane

And wyfperfor Ihesu was solde
whene Iudas the penyes tolde
Sythene per with a place was boghte
pay god was one to dede broughte
pat like stede I vndir stode
Mene calles it the felde of blode
Of this wyl I no mare telle
One an ofyr thyng I mote dueHe
Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

When pai fand paieme with syn

Strong men forto 1 drawe 883
2 And hafe in bawndoun thurgh paiere lawe
[ffor pi 3 pai 3hede in [pat same 4 wyse
fforto 5 make [paire marchandyse 6
pai boght pe mount of Caluery
fforto hafe 7 in [paire awne 4 baly 888

Sithen apon pat same 8 place
To hyng men pai made a space

pat katell 9 was [full wa 10 began 893
So [begetyn was 11 neur r nane
ffyrst was ihesu parfore sold
And Judas had pe penys told 896
Sithen parwith a place was boght
par [god was vnto 12 ded broght
pat ilke stede [als 1 13 vndirstode
Men calles 14 it pe feld of 15 blude 900

Off pis wyll I nomore tell
[Bot on 16 another [wyll 1 17 duell

Harleian.

Al 1 pat suffer 2 ded for sin,
And pilgrims par in forto graue,
And ojer pat pai vowched saue.
When pai had ordand on pat wise
Sune pai made marchandise,
Ay forto be in paiere baily,
And als sune in pat ilk place
To hang men pai made a space.

pat siluer was ful wabigane,
So ful of syn 3 was neuer nane;
ffirst it was for ihesu talde,
When iudas to pe iews him salde,
And sejnn a feld pe par with was boght
Whare on ihesu to ded was broght.
pat ilk place with mayn 4 and mode
pe iews gert call pe feld 5 of blude,
And so pat ilk place cald 6 pai
900a
firo 7 pat tyme 3it vnto pis day. 900b
Now of iudas lat we be,
And of ihesu more speke we,

---

1 al so to. 2 Her owen pouste for to have. 3 Forth. 4 her. 5 Anon to. 6 marchandise. 7 holde. 8 ilike. 9 castel. 10 wo. 11 bigilid nas. 12 on was god to. 13 hi. 11 clipeps. 15 of pe 16 On. 17 ping i mot. 1 All. 2 suld suffer. 3 sin. 4 main. 5 feld. 6 call. 7 fra.
Camb. ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Off 1 Ihesu pat was harde by sett
And be fore pylate fette 2 904

The iewe began [on Ihesu cryen 3
And [A partye on hym 4 lyen
We haue [be forn the 5 broughte 907
A man that [gret wonde 6 hath
wroughte
7 he hath stroyed alle owre lawes * 908a
wyth hys techynghe And hys sawes 908b
he makyth [be folke 8 to [leuen hym
Inne 9

There of [wyl he 10 neuyr blyrne
jitt 11 he seyde 12 an other thynge
pat he is god And iewes 13 kynge 912
[And euer 14 man that [so seyth 15
16 Aȝeyn owre kynge cesar he brekynge he
feyghte

Pilat seyde 17 [wyth myght of 18 mode
To Ihesu cryste here he stode 916
[is is not sothe 19 [thys testymonye 20
21 Speke Ihesu or cast þou A sonye
Art þou godys sone of heuene 919
Ihesu anwerde 22 wyth mylyde steuenye
þou it seyst [And I 23 Am he
þat 24 Am [here presentyd 25 to the

Additional.

Of Ihesu þat was harde by sett
and by fore sir pylate was fett
the Iewes by gane Ihesu to wrye
and a partie one hym to lye
we haue þay sayde vnto þe broghte
a man þat mekiH waa hase wroughte
he makes þe folke to leue hyme Ine
thare of ne wyl he neuir blyrne
and jitt he sayse an opir thynge
þat he es god and Iewes kynge

Pilat saide with mylde mode
vnto Ihesu thare he stode
Es this sothe þat þai testymoigne
Speke now here or caste assyonygne
arte thou goddes sonne 3 of heuene
Ihesu sayd þane with mylyde steuenye
thou it sayse þat I am he
I am here present to the

1 A. Afore. 2 was fette. 3 F. to wrye.
4 F. on hym aparty ; A. grete lesyng on hym.
5 F. þei seid be fore ; A. þei seyd be fore you.
6 F. wycked wrange ; A. mekyll wronge.
7 vv. 908a-908b lacking. 8 folke.
9 F. lyne in synne ; A. be lene on hym.
10 A. he wyll. 11 And sett.
12 seith.
13 F. lacks 13. 192-913 ; A. of Iues.
14 A. Euer.
15 A. seys hys thynge. 16 F. So
17 speke.
18 F. to hym þat was mylde of ; A. wyth myld.
19 F. It be sothe ; A. iff þis wytnes.
20 A. be trew.
21 F. Speke or þou farist with foly ; A. Thou speke & Answere to vs now.
22 F. seid.
23 F. þat I ; A. I.
24 F. hevy redy ; A. present here.
1 some written above the line.
Pilate asks, "Is this true? Art thou God's son?" "Thou sayest I am." 93

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.
Of ihesu pat was hard besett And before syr Pilate fett 904
pe Lewis began ihesu to wry And [apertly on hym to ly] 1
Whe hafe pai sayd before pe broght 907
A man [pai sayd pat] 2 has mekyll wa wroght,

He m[a]kis pe folke to lefe hym In pare of ne wald he neyr blyn
[And shit] 3 he sayd 4 a nothir thynge
[pat he] 5 is god of 6 Iewis kyng 7 912

Pilate sayd with [myght & mode
Sone 9 to ihesu pare he stode 916
Is pis 10 sothe pat [pai testimoigne 11
Speke now or 12 kast a soigne
Ert pai goddys son of heuyn 919
Ihesus answerd 13 with myld 14 steuyn
bow It sayse [pat I 15 am he
[Here I 16 am [present to 17 pe

Harleian.
How he with enmis 1 was vmsett 2
And furth bifor sir pilat fett.
A cusacio 3 indeorum ante pilatum 4
pe Iews bigan ihesu to wreghe
Vnto pilate with many a lighe;
Pai said: "we haue bifor pe broght
A man pat mekill wa has wroght,

And with his wonders warn we 3ow
He turnses pe folk on him to trow.
And zit pare es anoper thing,
He sais pat he es iews king,
And pat es ogains pe honour 4
Of sir Sesar oure emperoure.
And he sais pat he es god sun 914a
And pat he sal in heuyn won. 914b
Swilk er his wordes, wele we knaw." e
bus pai said ilkone 5 on raw; 914d
Sir pilate pan with milde mode
Said vnto ihesu pare he stode:
"You ert king pan, wele wate I,
Of vs and of all pis iewry?" [fol. 739, col. 2]
Ihesus answerd him vnto:
"You sais 6 self 7 pat I am so."

And when iews pir wordes herd, 922a
fiell als any fire pai ferd, 922b
And ilkone of 6am on 6 sere side 922c
Accused him kenly in 8at tide. 922d
He answerd noght, but held him stil 8
And lete 8am say of him paire will. 922f

1 a partes forto. 2 pat. 3 Yet. 4 seitz. 5 He. 6 and. 7 vr. 913–914 inserted: Euche
man pat seth; suche ping / Wit; seitz; cesar oure king. 8 miche of. 9 Anon. 10 hit.
11 testimoings. 12 othir. 13 seid. 14 god. 15 i. 16 l. 17 nou presentid te.
18 enmies. 19 vmsett. 20 Accusacio.
11 honowre. 5 ilkane. 6 of.
Pilate sayes, "I find no guilt in him." The Jews cry, "Thou speakest folly. Till he came, the folk had right faith.

Camb. i. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.  

Additional.

Pilate sayde a partie lowde  
To the Iewes kene & prowde 924  
Sekyrly [and be 1 my lewte  
]at Ihesu sayth  
fynde 3 in hym [no manyyr of 4 gylte  
where for he 5 schulde ben Ispytethe 6 928  
]be iwis 7 [by gan Alle to 8 crye  
Syr pylate pou seyst folye  
Owre folke [byleuyd in hys 9 god  
]he hath hem broughte in  
[an other  
mode  
Myche 12 peypyl 13 he turned 14 vs fro  
In thys 15 cuntre And other mo  
]wyth. In 16 thryty 17 wyntyr 18 & 19 I  
wene  
* [fol. 19a]  
as 20 wyde as [he hath 21 ben 936  
Gret folke he haues vs tornede fraa  
In pis contre and opir maa  
with In this thritty wyntyr y wene  
alswa wyde als he haues bene  

pat [ben 22 nowe 23 fro thys 15 cetye  
In 24 the towne 25 of galylee 26  

944 ; All 17 thre. 18 A. jere. 19 as. 20 Also. 21 A. I haue. 22 is. 23 F. not. 24 F. To; A. In to. 25 londe. 26 rr. 939-942  
iserted: Pilate seid to be iewes alle / The wisest of hem he did (A. gane) calle / [Go wete (A. weytye) sone and warne me / Whether (A. Iff) he were borne in galele.
He has turned our folk from us these three winters from here to Galilee.

Does he come from Galilee?

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[Pan Pilate] said aparty loude
Till [he Iewes] pat war so proude
Sykily be my lewte
Als ihesus saise it aght to be
I ne fynd in hym no gilt
[Whar fore [pat he] suld [be spylt]
[he Iewes began for to] loude cry
Pilate [ou sayse] [grete foly]
Oure folke [pat war of luyung] gude
[He has paime broght in othyr mode]

[He has vs turned grete folk fro [fol. 158b]]
In his contre and othir mo
with in pis thre vynter als we wene

Als wyde als he has [now bene]

[for pat is] fro pis cite
Vnto pe townes of galilee
Pilate sayd [pe vnto] pe Iewes all
[he wisest of paime he bad furth call]
Witte [the sone] and warnis me

Harleian.

When pilat sawe he answerd noght, 922y
He was ameruailed in his thoght 922x
And vnto ihesus pus said he:
"Heres you nought how pai sai to pe, 922y
And how pai wregh pe ilkaman? 922k
Excuse pi self now if you can." 922l
Ithesus stode still and answerd noght, m
So pat pilat grete meruail thoght, 922n
And pus he spac with voice stowt:
Vnto pe iewes pat stode obout:
"What can ye tell vnto pis man?
Defaut in him none find I can,
Ne caus in him can I find nane
Wharfore pat he suld be slane."
[Pan pe iewes bigan to cry
To him ongaine with grete enuy
And said, "he turns oure folk vs fra
In pis land and in ojer ma,
So pat fra vs pai went oway,
And turnes pam to trow his lay,
So pat oure lans he loses clene

Ouer all where he has bene.
Slike wonder werkes he wirkes ay, 936a
And moste opon oure sabot day; 936b
And he defendes pe folk auyare 936c
Trouage to pay to sir sesure; 936d
Pat has he done fra pis cete
Right to pe land of galilee;"
[Pan pilat cald pe princes all,
And all pe consail gert he call
eftero enquere of pam ilkane]

[On Anserde 1 ful kene And 2 hote 3 ful 4 is that 5 londe wele I wote 944 Pylate 6 sayde if it be so [I wote ful wele 7 what [is to do 8 [The kyng 9 heroudys of pat londe The 10 rem hath 11 in lys honde 948 [If he be 12 [man of pat 13 pouste [he schal don hym sweryn 14 to me an answerde aH for hate Of pat lande he es I wat Pilat said 3ife it be so I wote wele what es to do the kyng 14 herode es of pat lande that the Regne haldes in his hande he es a mane of grete pouste the dome ne falles noghte to me

[ledes 15 hym to heroudes 16 pe kyng And seyth [that I 16 sende [hym my 17 gretyng 952 Byddlyth hym 18 done al 19 hys wylle 10 Of pis man pat 3e wyl spylle The iewes tokyn [here weye 20 A non To 21 kynges heroudes 22 [they gun 23 gonne

[Wyth hym they went 24 a [ful grete 25 pas To 26 pat 27 cyte peere he was 958 He ronades sawe Ihesu 28 goddes sone 29 he 30e lede A geynste hym [& seyd welcom 30 [ful mekyl 31 he hastyl 32 hym to se 961 Byddis hym do aHe his wiH Of this man wher 3r he wiH hym safe or spyH pe Iewes tucke 34 pair waye anone To herodys house pay gane gone Tih pay come with gud pase To pe cete pare herode was herode saughe Ihesu commande he 3eide agaynyme wele lykange * * [col. 389, col. 2] ffuH MekiH he 3arnede hym to See

1 A. Than Anouerd one. 2 F. hym fote; A. sone. 3 A. Anone. 4 F. He.; A. v. 944: Off hym he was Arysed longe gone. 5 F. of pat. 6 F. What he. 7 A. wele I wote. 8 F. I haue to do; A. longes per to. 9 A. kyngue. 10 Pat. 11 he holdis. 12 A. he is. 13 F. of pat.; A. man of more. 14 Pe dome fallith not. 15 F. Lede. 16 I. 17 hym. 18 F. with hym. 19 F. Wedur he wil hym saue or spiff; A. Of bys matyr pat 3e wyll spelle. 20 F. hym swyth; A. Ihesu. 21 A. And to. 22 errowe. 23 F. can pei. 24 F. They hyed hem; A. To hym pei come. 25 F. gode; A. wele gode. 26 A. In to. 27 pe. 28 commande. 29 F. lawyande; A. wele lykand. 30 MycuH 31 F. jernyde; A. desyred.
The Jews take Jesus to Herod. Herod sees Jesus coming and goes to meet him.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

If he were born in Galilee
[On one pa two answerde for hate
Of what land he was we ne wate
Pilate sayd if it be [nor so
I wote [ful wele what is to do
be kyng herode of pis land
[At pe dome has in his hand
[And als is man of grete pouste
be dome [it falles noght to me

Lede hym [forth to Herode pe kyng
And saith I send hym gretynge

Bidis hym do all [at his will
Of pat man pat [he wyll speyly

pe Iewes tuke pe [air way onone
[And vnto Herode [gan pa gone

So pa come with gude passe
Tyll pat cite ware herode was
[And herode saw Ihesu comaung
He shode [agayne hym with walkyng

Mykill he shernyd hym to se

Harleian.

If crist fra galile war gane.
"Wittes," he said, "and warnes me
If he be gane fra galile,
flor certainly, if it be so,
pan wate I what I haue to do:
Sir herod es lord of pat land
And haldes pe kingdom in his hand;
And if he come fra pat cunte,
His demeing falles noght vnto me,*
flor I will do no pregidise
Vnto heroude on none wise."
And pa said pe folk: "We vnderstande
pat he es cumen out of pat land
And pare he soiourned for sertayne." e
pan said pilat to pa ogayne:
"Vnto sir herod saill ye wende
And gretes him wele with wordes
And sais him how pat I him send
pis man oure frensip forto mend,
And forto deme efer his will,
Whether him likes to spare or spill."
[fol, 74a, col. 1]

pan [armed men has vnder tane
Till herod grathly forto gane.
Misso ad herodem
pe men pa letted for no thing
Vnto pa come to herod king;
And when herod might vnderstand
pat pe prophet was cumand,

And pat he wist he suld him se,
The iewes came [both smal & grete] and fellyn be forne herodes feet.
her 9 massage they gun 4 telle 965
[lothe they were 5 longer 6 to dwelle]
Be forne heroudes in hys 7 halle
[Euyl of 8 Ihesu [they spoken 9 Alle heroudes seyde 10 welcom Ihesu 969]
[Me lykyth pat 11 I see the nowe]
12 Many daye hys passyd me
pat me longyd to speklyth wyth the
I thanke hym that pe heddyr sent 973
13 And hem pat wyth the hedlyr wente
Pylate hath [now don 14 ful 15 welle 975]
My wretethe I for sxe tym enery dele
[for we haue be longe wroth 976a]
And be twen vs ryghte heuy & loth 16 b
[Pylate hath welle don hys 17 pouste]
[for he hath sent Ihesu on 18 to me]
19 Alle my wreth is fro hym nomen
Now pou Arte hyder comen 980
late me nowe see of thy dedys
I xal the sauen fro the deth to medys
[Oftyn I 20 haue harde [men spoke ful ryue 21]
983
pat pou [resest men fro deth to lyne 22]
The blynde 23 pou [maykest for to 24 see
the Iewes comene sone and skete
and fellyne by fore herodes fete
thaire Message for to telle He
ffor lathe same was lange to due He
pan by fore herode in pat hau He
thar In of Ihesu pay speke alle
herode sayde welcome Ihesu
Me lykes pat I see the nowe
I thanke hym pat the hedir sente
and pase pat with 3e to my palesse went
Pilate haues now done fulI wele
Myn wrathie for gyffe Ilka dele
ffor Ihesu he sent the to me
Say me now som dele of thi pouste
Now es my wrathie fro hym nomene
ffor pat pou arte to me commene

I hafe herde speke in gammene
pat pou hase done Many ferly thyngue
the blynde men pou dideste to scene

1 F. swythe theote; A. rymanyng full tyte.
2 F. forse. 3 A. And her. 4 F. began to.
5 F. for hem were lothe. 6 longe. 7 F. that.
8 F. Off; A. There wylle of. 9 F.
ymynfl spake 3e; A. pe spake. 10 A. sey.
11 A. I Ame glad. 12 vv. 971-972 lacking;
MS. me deleted before the. 13 F. Alle his
lond I thoubt to ha brent; A. I schall quyte
hym hys talente. 14 F. don; A. do now.
15 A. ryght. 16 A. vv. 976a-976b lacking;
F. vv. 976a-976b: ffor he sent me pat
wyckud lym / Alle my wrath for gif I hym.
17 vv. 977-978 transposed; F. Sey me now
sumdel of þi; A. Sey me some dele of they.
18 Syn (A. And sethen) pou art comen. 19 vv.
979-982 lacking. 20 I. 21 F. in talkynge. 
A. speke in callynge. 22 F. dost mony a
wonder thyngue; A. doyst many selpench thynges.
23 blynde men. 24 A. doyst to.
Cant. Gg. 5. 31.

More I now can\(^1\) tell he

he Iewes come [to gedyr onone\(^2\)
And fell before herode sone\(^3\) 964
\(\text{\textbullet}\)ar message gan pai\(^4\) tell
\(\text{\textbullet}\)or lathe paime war \(^5\) lang to dwell
Before herode in [he same\(^6\) halle
I wyss\(^7\) of Ihesu pai spake aH 968
Herode sayd welcome ihesu
Me lykes pat I se he now

I thanke hym pat he hider sent 973
[Now pou ert in \(^8\) my palasse lent\(^9\)
Pilate [he has done full\(^10\) wele 975
My wrythe [I forgis\(^11\) hym ilkadele\(^12\)
\(\text{\textbullet}\)or [pou ihesu\(^13\) is sent to \(^14\) me
Say me sum dele of pi pouste
All my wryth is fro hym nomyn
\(\text{\textbullet}\)or now\(^15\) pou ert vnto\(^16\) me comyn 980

I hafe herd speke [of pi ganyng\(^17\)
\(\text{\textbullet}\)ou has done many selcouth thyng 984
\(\text{\textbullet}\)e blynd men [pou makys\(^18\) to se

Harleian.

Grete liking in his hert had he;
flor he had couait of lang tyme 962a
ffully forto speke with \(^1\) him, 962b
And forto wit how pat it ferd 962c
Of forlis he before had herd. 962d
\(\text{\textbullet}\)e knightes come to herodes hall,
And on paire knese doun gan pai fall,
\(\text{\textbullet}\)aire message to him forto tell
Of all \(\text{\textbullet}\)e fare, how pat it fell.
When herod herd he was full \(^2\) glad
And ioyful\(^3\) pat he ihesu \(^4\) had;
He said: "sir, welkum in all thing,
I haue oft couait pi cuming.

I thank him pat he heper\(^5\) send,
flor mekill pou may my \(^6\) mirth amend;
And als his men\(e\) wisely wate,
We haue full\(^2\) lang bene at debate;
Now [all my\(^7\) greuance I for gif, 976a
In luf to last ay whils we lif. 976b
And sen pou ert so sent to me,
Schew me sum point of pi pouste;

ffor oft I haue herd tell tithing
\(\text{\textbullet}\)ou has done many selkuth thing:
\(\text{\textbullet}\)ou gers blind se on sides sere,
Do a miracle for me. Jesus is sore grieved: he stands still and answers nothing.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.
And dombe to spekyn [men telle me] Crokyd men pou makyst [for to 4 gon *]
[The deefe to heryn 5 eyrychon 6 988]
7 po men also pat haue ben wood 988a
pou hast made hem to haue wyth gode
* [fol. 26a] 988b

Do pou 8 nowe for pe deefe to herene
Summe myracle pat I may see
Ihesu 9 was [A greuyd 10 sore 991]
[he ne wolde 11 [be A greuyd 12 no more
he spake 13 noughte but stode styllle
[Roughte he noughte 14 of heroudes wyth
heroudes [be gan 15 [Ihesu fast 16 [to threte 17
And 18 dyde hym spoylen And to 19 bete
whane he was betyn of hem Alle
heroudes [sette hem 20 in the halle 21

3e 22 pat hym broughte schal 23 hym take
heroudes seyde [I hym 24 for sake 1002

herode gane hym for to threpe
he dide hym spoyle and sythene bete
whane he was betyn of pame aHe
Of heroudes mene [pat werene in pe hauHe
thay clothede hym in whitte 1 clothes
and sworene 2 his dede with grete othes
herode sayd I hym for sake
3e pat hym broughte 3e sal hym take

Additional.
the dome to speke pe deefe to herene
Crokyd mene pou made to gane
wode mene pou halde onane

Do nowe for the luffe of mee
Some Maystreis pat I may See
Ihesu was agreuende sare
he ne agreuende noghte be taryed thare
he ansuerde noghte he stude styH
thoghte he noghte herodes wiH

1 The.  2 F. pis was told me; A. pe defe to herene.  3 F. madist.  4 to.  5 F. Wode men pou helist; A. wode men pou makys hole.  6 anonym.  7 tv. 988a-988b lacking.  8 F. But; A. And.  9 F. Ihesu thougt he; A. Ihesu cryst.  10 greuyd.  11 F. Therfore wolde he; A. he wold.  12 F. speke; A. be taryd thane.  13 F. wolde sey; A. Answerd.
14 F. He ne rowzt; A. he zaff not.  15 A. gane.  16 hym.  17 A. for to prychene.  18 He.  19 F. sore hym; A. Seth.  20 F. men seton; A. men pot sate.  21 tv. 999-1000 placed after r. 998.  22 tv. 1001-1002 transposed; A. They.  23 A. pei schall.  24 A. Ihesu I.
1 clo deleted before clothes.  2 hym deleted before his.
Herod threatens Jesus and has him beaten. His men clothe Jesus in white and swear they'll kill him.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

*pe dum to speke pe deef to [here pe 1
Crowkid 2 men þou [has done 3 gome *
[And wode men 4 made hale onone 988

Do now for þe luf of me 2 [fol. 159ca]
Some myracle þat I may se
Ihesus was greuyd [full sare 5
[A worde wald he 6 noght [speke þare 7
He answerd noght bot 8 stude stille
[for roght 9 he noght of herodis wyl

[þan herode 10 gan hym to 11 threte
[And aftyr to 12 spule and bete 13 996

When he was betyn amang 14 þaime all
Herode men [sayd in hys 15 hall

þai cled hym 16 with [whyte clethynge 17
And 18 swore hys dede with mauech-ynge 19
1000

Herode sayd I [hym nowe 20 forsake
þe 21 þat hym broght [þe sal 22 take

Harleian.

*pe dom to speke, þe deefe to here,
Croked men þou has gert gang,
And raised ded men oft omang;

Do now for þe luf of me 2 [fol. 74a, col. 2]
Sum selkuth singne þat I may se."
Ihesus stode still and answerd noght,
Of herodes rede no thing he roght;

What so euer he said him till,
He wald noght speke, bot stode ay 1 still,
And at þe last had herod tene, 994a
And meruailed him what it might mene, b
And some he sayd; 2 "bot if þou 3
speke,
994c
With wa I sal me on þe wreke." 994d
þus with wordes he gan him threte,

And sepin he bad þai suld him bete.
þan þai bet him in þat stede 996a
And said ilkane he suld be dede. 4 996b
When he was bet so in þat hall,
And scorned both of grete and small,
He sufferd all pare werkes ill, 998a
And no wold wald he say þar till. 998b
þan herod gert for grete despite
Cleth him all in clothes 5 white,

And sepin he said: "I him forsake,
þe þat him broght þe sal him take,

1 hire. 2 vv. 987–988 transposed; þe croked. 3 madest. 4 Wodmen. 5 sore. 6 He wold. 7 be grend more. 8 he. 9 Roth. 10 Heroude. 11 anon. 12 He did him. 13 sithen bete. 14 of. 15 seit on þe.
16 iheu. 17 wors clothes. 18 A. 19 moni othis. 20 him. 21 þai. 22 scholle him.
1 ai. 2 said. 3 þo. 4 ded.
5 clothes.
Herod says: “Take him back to Pilate. He may do what he likes with him.”

Camb. Ti. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.
To [pilate A geyn 1 he schul hym lede [pan hauve I no gytle 2 of hys 3 dede

[And wyth hym 4 he 5 do hys 6 wylle whepyr he 7 wyl hym saue or spylle 1006 [pey leyden lotte vp on hys 8 clothys 999 And sworn hys deth wyth many 9 othes 1000

wyche of hem schulde most maystyr 10 be 1006a Of maystry or of dygnyte 1006b pe iewes [pei tokyn some 11 here gate [And Ageyn they leddyyn Ihesu to 12 pilate [fol. 20b] pey tolde hym tydyngys [swythe glade 13 1009 pat 14 heroudes and 15 were frendes made.

wyth 16 Ihesu he bade the don 1012 wyth whepyr pou wylt hym saue or spylle 1012

Pilate [A non be gan to 17 calle pe [prynces & pe maystres 18 Alle he seyd to [the iewes 19 he ben to blame

Additional.
To pilate agayne 3e saHe hym lede that rekkes me noghte of his dede with this mane he do his wiH * 3ife he wiH hym safe or spyH

1006a–1006b lacking. 1 A. Anon toke; 2 F. And thanke hym mucH; 3 A. Here he knewys most. 4 F. pis. 5 F. Off this; A. Of hys man. 6 A. 3e. 7 A. 3e. 8 F. They clothed ihesu with his; A. The clothyd Ihesu 3an wyth. 9 A. grete. 10 rv. 11 A. Anon gane. 12 A. To pei come to syr. 13 A. glade. 14 A. how. 15 A. And he. 16 A. Off. 17 F. to gedur anon can; A. Anon gane. 18 prynces. 19 A. mastyres & pe hem.
The Jews lead him back and give Pilate the message. Pilate calls together the princes of the Jews.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[Unto Pilate 1 the sall hym lede
Pan rekkes 2 me noght of his dede 1004

[For of 3 pis man he do hys wyll
Whedir 4 he will hym safe or 5 spyll

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Camb. Gg. 5. 31.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[Unto Pilate the sall hym lede</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pan rekkes me noght of his dede 1004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[For of pis man he do hys wyll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whedir he will hym safe or spyll</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Harleian.

And sune ogayne he sal 1 him lede.
Here schewes he now 4 he word ne dede,
And parfore in pis tyme 2 for me 1004 a
To ded sal 3 he нагт demed be; 1004 b
Bot bid sir pilat 8 wrik his will,
Wheper he will 4 him sane or spill,
Luke him self what him es leuir, 1006 a
My 5 gude will grant I him for ever. 4

Łfacti sunt amici herodes & pilatus
nam inimici erant ad inuvicem 1
ffrendship was made pus pam bi-
twene
1006 c
Bat fase ful lang bimore had bene. 1006 d
Pe kneghtes 6 pan pai toke pe gate
Plainely 7 vnto sir 8 pilate;

With gude tithinges pai made him glad,

How pat he herodes frendship had,
And all pai tald him les and mare, 1010 a
How pat pai war welcumd paren; 1010 b
Pai said: "he sendes ihesu 30w to,

All 3owre will with him to do,
And sais he fendas 9 in him no gilt, 1012 a
Wharfore pat he suld be spilt." 1012 b
When pilate 10 herd all how pai said, 1012 c
In his hert he was wele paid, 1012 d
And sune he gert to geder call
Pai princes and pai maisters all,
And said: "for soth, 3e er to blame,* 4

1 To pilat again. 2 rewith. 3 Of. 4 Yief. 5 opir. 6 nom her. 7 comen. 8 for. 9 Pei. 10 Herou and he wer frendes. 11 With. 12 do. 13 vv.1013-18 lacking in MS., supplied from G L.

1 sall. 2 time. 3 pilate. 4 wyll. 5 mi. 6 kneghtes. 7 Plainly. 8 syr. 9 findes. 10 Pelate.
Additional.

Pilate sayde [lystenyth to 5 me
I wyl 30 tellyn wordys three 6 1020
It is [ah custome 7 in 8 thys londe
Of [thys paske 9 pat is [nowe in 10 honde
[If pat 11 only man [be nowe in preson 12
for man slaughte or [for treson 13 1024
[he of preson deluyyred schulde 14 be
wyth 15 owten dom [he schulde go 16 free
I rede that we Ihesu take
And late [hym fro deth 17 scape 1028

But fyrst [I wyl] that he 18 betyn be
[And sythen 19 late 20 hym [oute of
londe 21 flee
pe iewes gun 22 [fast for to crye 23
[And spokyn 24 wordes [of felonye 25 1032
If 26 he [ne hade noughte don 27 ylle *
we xunde 28 [not haue broughte hym for
to 29 spylle 30
* [fol. 21a]

A. to pas. 17 F. alle sech; A. lacks vs. 1027–1029. 18 F. he shalle. 19 F. And. 20 F. make; A. do. 21 F. out of his lond to; A. of land. 22 F. began. 23 to crye lowde. 24 F. Take we hym for his; A. Nyman hym of hys. 25 prowe. 26 A. If pat. 27 F. hade not don; A. dyd not. 28 wolde. 29 F. hym not; A. not hym.
Let’s beat him and set him free.” The Jews cry, “If he hadn’t done wrong, we shouldn’t want to kill him.”

Camb. Gg. 5.31.

Let’s heat him and set him free.

I ne mai in him nöping finde
Wer for he schol him bet opir binden

Harleian.

pat 3e do ihesu all pis schame,
ffor no cause can I in him find,
Wharfore men suld him bcte & bind;
And lo, 3e se I haue him sent
Till herod forto tak ingement,
And cause in him can he find nane
Wharfore pat he suld be slane,
Barfore me think it war foly
So giltes forto ger him dy.
ffor pi I rede, if 3e will swa,
We chastise him and lat him ga.
3e knaw pe custum in pis land
Of pis pasch pat es cumand;
If any 2 man be in presoune
ffor manslaughter or for tresoune,
Oure custum will pat he go fre
ffor pis grete solempnite.
Barfore I rede we vnder take
Ihesu deliuerance forto make,
And lat hym wende whare so he will,
Sen in him es funden none ill;
Bot first now sall he beten be,
And sepin ger him of land [to fle].

Pan pe iews so kene and proud
Cried and said pis all ouloud:
"If pis ilk man had noght done ill,
We had noght broght him pe vntill;

---

1 he seid lustet. 2 wonders. 3 It. 4 is ner. 5 prisoyn. 6 manslathe opir ejfe ydon. 7 Pat of. 8 deliuered. 9 With. 10 pat ssal go. 11 I. 12 ye. 13 al quite scape. 14 we wolle he. 15 Sithen of lound do him.

16 connen hard. 17 speken wordes. 18 Yef. 19 do noth hille.
Pilate was a party greuied
for [the iewes] cryed in his heuied
he toke Ihesu [And went] per oute  
And asked hym thynge  
Ihesu answerde in heuen  
To alle pat euyn he cowde seye  
[pe whyles]  
I wyl  
A delyuynranse [that pe wolde] haue  
Of [A man that] [pe wolde] craue  
[pe haddyn] in preson barabas  
Bothe traytoure  
[To delyuyn] hym they [toke here] 
[And Ihesu] cryste [for to don to]  
Pilate [cam A non hem]  
And  seyd to hem quhat wyl  
Pilate was a party greuied
for pay cryede in his heuied
he toke Ihesu and went with owte  
and askede hym thynge  
Ihesu answerde in Euen way  
TiH aHe pat Pilat kouthe saye  
I wih  
The prynces and the Maystirs aHe  
By leuede stiH in that hauHe  
he called forthe the Iewes kene  
and made a conceHe pemae by twene a delyuirance pat wolde haue  
Of what mane so pat wolde craue  
that hauede in presone on Barabas  
that bothe these and traytoure was  
Delyuir hym thay thought Ilkane  
Ihesu thay thoughtene for to slane  
Pilate sone he come thaym to  
and sayd to thayme what wih ey do
Pilate was a party greued for pai [cried so in his] heuyd 1036
He take ihesu & [led hym] 2 oute And askyd thynge 3 pat was in doute
Ihesu answerd in euyyn way
Tyll all pat pilate [pre com th] say 1040
[And to whyls pose two stude 5 pre I wyll 3how tell of treson mare [fol. 150r] be prince; and pe maisters ah
Bleuyd styll [pare in 6 pe haft 1044 paie called forth [pe Iewes full 7 kene And take a consaile paime betwene [for a 8 delyueruaine wald pai hafe Of what man [pat pai 9 wald crafe 1048 pai had in presoune [pan barabas 10 [bat bothe these and traytur 11 was

[Deluier hym 12 pai wald ilkone 13 1051
[Bot ihesu 14 crist pai wald [haf slone 15
Pilate onone [come paieme to 16 And 17 sayd to paieme what wyll 3he 18 do

His [euill werkes will 1 witnes 1034a Of his condiciowns 2 what he es." 1034b bus leperly on him pai lied, 1034c And all 3 at anes on him pai cried. 1034d Sir pilate 4 was aparty greued, ffir pai cried so in his heuid;
Barfore he led ihesu 5 parout And asked him thinges pat war in dout,
And ihesus answerd him alway To ilka thing pat he couth say; pai spae of maters more & myn. 6 And pan pe iews pat war with in, pe maisters and pe princes all bat still war leued in pe hall, Toke a cousail 7 pam bitwene, How pai might do ihesu tene, bat pai wald a deliueraunse haue Of a man whilk pai wald craue, pai had in presoune 8 ake barabas, bat man mortherer and traitur was;
"Deluier we him," pai said ilkane,* * [fol. 74r, col. 2] "And so sall ihesu sune be slane."
bus pai assented more and myn; 1052a And some by pis come pilat 9 in, Ihesu also he brught in pan, And dou he sat als domes man, 1054a And pan he said pe iews vnto: 1054b

---

1 spken in. 2 wend with. 3 him. 4 court. 5 Wile pe nou stonde. 6 in; MS. has v. 1044 written in the margin. 7 ieuies 8 A. 9 pei. 10 barabas. 11 Bothe traitur and pe he. 12 Denuere. 13 heuchon.
Pilate says: "If ye will take my advice, let Jesus go free." "Nay, let us have Barabbas the thief."

Additional.

[If \( \text{pat} \) ye wyl don after me
Ihesu schal delyu\( \text{r} \)d be [\( \text{fol. 21b} \)] 1056

3if ye will done after mee
Ihesu sa\( \text{H} \) delyu\( \text{r} \)de bee

The iewes cryd 2 certys 3 naye
he xal [be dede 4 thys ilke daye
\( \text{pere is} \) 5 barabas theefe 6
Delyu\( \text{r} \) vs hym [he is vs 7 leefe 1060

the iewes crydene and sayd naye
he sa\( \text{H} \) dye this Ilke daye
here es barabas the thefe
Delyu\( \text{r} \) hym \( \text{pat} \) es vs lefe

8 Thus they stryuyd hem by twen 1060a
Pylate And the iewes kene 1060b

Ly\( \text{steny} \)fi now A lytlyl pas 9
I wyl 3on tellyn of sathanas
he thoughte wyl of 10 goddys sone
[\( \text{pat} \) he cam 11 in perthe 12 to 13 won 1064

And 20 [wyth his deth he myghte 21 bye
Sowles 22 [that were 25 in hys 24 baylye
and Ihesu myghte with his dede dye
Sawlis \( \text{pat} \) were in his Baylye

1 If. 2 F. seid. 3 A. \& seyd. 4 dye. 5 F. Take; A. Bot \( \text{per} \) is. 6 the thefe. 7 A. As he is. 8 \( \text{vr. 1060a-1060b lacking.} \)
9 space. 10 \( \text{pat.} \) 11 Was cam. 12 F. to erth; A. erth. 13 F. with man to; A. forto. 14 MS. o of of deleted and i inserted;
15 F. If. 16 F. hade to life; A. wer not. 17 A. sole. 18 F. shulde. 19 F. hune hade. 20 F. of many on. 21 F. ihesu my\( \text{t} \) with his sawle; A. Ihesu wyt\( \text{h} \) hys deth myst. 22 Alle. 23 A. \( \text{pe} \) saulys. 24 F. \( \text{pe} \) devouls.
Satan knew that if Jesus should be put to death he would buy the souls that were in his bairy.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[ffor if 1 the wyll do after me 36
[pan ihesu 2 sall deliuerd be 1056

be Iewes [certis pan 3 nay
[ffor he 4 sall dy pis same day
[Where is 5 barabas pat 6 thefe
Delyuer hym pat 7 is vs lefe 1060

Herkyus 8 nowe a lytell space 9
I wyll 3howe tell of sathanas
He thoght wele on 10 godlys son
[Was comen 11 in erth [for to 12 won 1064

He wyst if ihesu myght fourth the gane

He wald 13 hafe sawyd 14 manyane
And ihesu [with his ded myght 15 by
Saules pat war in [pe fendys 16 baly 1068

Harleian.

“What will 3e with ihesu do? 1054c
Lo, I have led him furth 3ow fra, 1054d
Allane forto asay him swa, 1054e
And in him can I find right noght, 1054f
Wharfore he suld to ded be broght 1054g
ffor pi, if 3e do after me,
Ihesus sall deliuerd be.”

pan pe iews war euil paide, 1056a
And pus pai answerd sone & said: 1056b
Non hunc sed baraban:
pai cried and said, “sertes, nay,
Ihesus sall be ded pis day.
We haue ane baraban pe thef,
Deliuer him pat es vs lefe,
And by oure custum him we ass, 1060a
ffor 1 ihesu sall 2 on none wise pas.” 1060b
bus pai cried ever ilkane, 1060c
And said pat ihesu suld be slane. 1060d
pan pilat 3 herd paire hedose 4 cri, 1060e
And still he sat in a stody, 1060f
He wist noght what war best to do, 1060g
Ne what he suld answer pam to. 1060h
De diabolo & xvore pilati 4
be fals fende ful of enuy 5
Persayued and wist pan weterly
pat if ihesus to ded war broght,
Man saules suld with his blude 6 be
boght,
And wele he hoped pat he suld tine

All pat war with him in pine.
Wharfore fast he him bithoght
fforto lett 7 it if he moght;
So he came to Pilate's wife in her sleep. "Tell your lord if he doesn't save Jesus' life, he'll go to hell;"

A treson [jit he wold haue 1 don 1069 [If pat 2 he myghte [haue come 3 per to forthe 4 he jode [than ful stytyle 5 he 6 thoughte [wyth gyte to don ille 7 he cam [A non to 8 pylates wyfe 1073 [And seyde he 9 wolde saue 10 Ihesus lyfe pylere sche laye [And slepte 11 [fulaste 12 A grysely lokynge 13 [on here he 14 caste 1076 A wake he seyde & speke wyth me Of thyn harme I [come to warne 15 the

[go byde 16 thy lorde wyth gode rede pat he do noughte Ihesu to dede 1080 [for he 17 pat profec]oureth 18 hym to falle * They schul be confoundyd alle * [fol. 22a] he 19 was takyn wyth 20 treson wyth wronge he is 21 in preson 1084 he pat pe 22 treson fyrst be gan [helle peyne 23 [to hym he nam 24

Additional.
Tresoune he fandide for to do 3ife he myghte hafe comene per to Ilk 1 nyghte he 3ode ful styhe To fande for to done his wiff he come pat nyghte to Pilates wyfe and wolde hafe saued Ihesus lyfe thare scho laye and slepidaste 3ite he awoke hir at pe laste wakene he sayd & speke with me ffor of thi skathe I wiH warne thee

Byde thi lorde with gude rede that he do noghte Ihesu to dede ffor he pat present hym to 3ow aHe he saH be confundid in heHe he was takene with na tresone and with wronge he es in presoune he pat his tresone firste by ganne 2 helle pyne he hym warne 25 [fol. 39b, col. 1]

Pylatys wyfe herde pe 25 wordys pore 26 wordys durste sche speke 26 [no more 27 28 Vp sche roos and styrite fro slepe 1088a for drede sche be gan to wepe 1088b A non sche went 29 [to syr 30 pylate pylere he satte 31 at 32 [domes gate 33 As he schulde [3eue the dome on 34 Ihesu Pylatis wyfe herde thir wordis thare a worde ne durste scho speke na mare Sythene scho 3ode to sir pylate thare he in the Mote hauHe satte alswa he solde deme Ihesu

1 F. he fande for to; A. he thougt to. 2 A. Iff. 3 F. cum. 4 F. Alle be nyht; A. All pat nyght. 5 stille. 6 His. 7 he fondit forto (A. to) fulfiiH. 8 F. to; A. to syr. 9 He. 10 haue saued. 11 A. in slepe. 12 fast. 13 loke. 14 A. he on hyre. 15 warne. 16 Bidde. 17 F. ffor pei the; A. The men. 18 F. profer. 19 A. flore he. 20 A. wyth no. 21 was put. 22 this. 23 Pe peyne of heft. 24 A. he hym wane. 25 A. pes. 26 F. A worde ne durste sho speke; A. Sche durst not speke A word. 27 A. fore fere. 28 F. 1088a-1088b lackling. 29 jode. 30 F. to. 31 F. In to je halle. 32 F. per; A. in. 33 F. he sate; A. domes sete. 34 deme.

1 MS. ilk. 2 MS. has second n stroked.
A treson he walde faynd to do
[If pat he myghte come pore to]
All be nyght he thade full styll
Mys thought he wenyd to full fyll 1072
He come [sone to pylates wyfe]
[ffor helpe to safe ihesu lyfe]
pore slo lay and slepe fast 7
[He come tyll] hir at pe last 8
1076
Wake 9 he sayd and [speke with me]
[ffor of] pi harme I warne pe 10
12
Byd pi lord with gude rede
pat he do nought ihesu to ded 1080
ffor pai 13 pat procurd ihesu 14 to fall
pai sall be condemnyd all
[ffor he 15 was takyn with treson
With wrong he is in preson 1084
He pat pis treson fyrst began
pe payne of hell to hym he wan
Pilate, wife [was ferid] 10 sore 1087
A word [durst scho nought speke pore]
Sithe scho zhode vnto 18 pilate
par he [on domys bynk satt 19
[Ryght als he suld dome ihesu

Harleian.

A treson thought he forto do,
If he might cum wele parto.
Als anegell he went bi night
Preuely to proue 1 his might,
And forto saue so ihesu life
He went vnto sir pilat wife, 2

In hir bed als scho slepeand lay,
And vnto hir jhus gan he say:

“Wakin dame & speke with me,
Of pi harm I will warn pe,
And als I bid, luke pat pou do," 1078a
So pat no harme cum pe vnto. 1078b
Go bid pi lord for any rede  
[fol. 75a, col. 1]
pat ihesu be nought done to ded,
ffor seres pai sall 3 be schent ilkane
pat procures now to have him slane;
Tane he es ogains resoune, 4
With wrang pai baid him in presoune;
pe wa with owten end he wan
pat pis treson first bigan;
And parfore warn pi husband now 1086a
pat no harm cum vnto sow.”  1086b
When pis was said to pilates 5 wine,
Out of hir slepe scho rase biliue,

Vntill hir lord scho toke pe way,
All pe soth to him at say;
In to pe halle 6 bilieue scho come,

1 fonde forto. 2 Yef. 3 torn þer ton.
4 fondid. 5 to. 6 He wolde hame sauned.
7 fal faste. 8 Tristilich in hir caste.
9 Wat. 10 with hire speke. 11 Of. 12 pe
yet. 13 he. 14 him. 15 He. 16 herde þe

wordes. 17 ne durst þo speke no more. 18 to.
19 sat on dom is gat. 20 Als.
1 prou. 2 whife. 3 sal. 4 resoun.
5 pelates. 6 hale.
Camb. ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Schæ seyde [pylate qwhat thynkyst ² 
pou ³ 1092

[Pylate I ⁴ holde [thes wres than ⁵ wode
[why doste pou ⁶ [Ihesu other than ⁷ gode
leue noughte [yp on ⁸ pe iewes rede
for to don Ihesu [to the ⁹ dede 1096

[As I lay And slepte ¹⁰ I pe ¹¹ telle
A beest ¹² I wene pe ¹³ cam fro helle

Additional.

Man scho sayde what wilt pou do no:
sir Pylate scho sayde thou arte wode
3ife thou doo Ihesu oghte bot gude
lefe thou noghte the Iewes rede
For to do Ihesu to the dede

Slepand I saughe I wiff sow teHe
a beste I wene pat come fra heHe

lothlech he malasyd ¹⁴ me
for [Ihesus sake ¹⁵ so dede he the ¹⁶ 1100
[he pat hym broughte ¹⁷ [pe by forn ¹⁸
wyth outen ende ¹⁹ [he is ²⁰ for lorn
pat ²¹ beest ¹² was [fowle & lokyd ²²
greselye

* [fol. 226]

[she saue ²³ neuyr non so worthless ²⁴ ² ¹ 1104
I was ²⁵ neuyr ² [so for ²⁶ drede ²⁷
Sythen I was of ²⁸ my modyr feldše ²⁹
Delyuyr now ³⁰ Ihesu fro the
pat the ³¹ beest ¹² [thy frende may be ³²

Pylate herde [tho wordes ³³ Alle 1109
[pe iewes ³⁴ [be gan to hym ³⁵ calle

Pylate herde these wordes alle
the Iewes to hym gan gart he calle

1 A. wyth Ihesu sche. ² F. pilate what
wilt; A. what wytle. ³ A. pou do.
⁴ F. Pilate she seid I ; A. Sche seyd I. ⁵ F. 
pe ⁶ A. pe fore. ⁶ F. 
oujt to Ihesu but; A. Ihesu oujt bot. ⁸ on.
⁹ to. ¹⁰ F. Slepaunde I saw; A. Slepaund
it comme. ¹¹ F. wel pe; A. may gon.
¹² A. gost. ¹³ he. ¹⁴ F. pat Ihesu. ¹⁵ F. ded shulde be; A. pat dyde he.
¹⁶ F. He broug vs; A. They pat broug Ihesu.
¹⁷ F. ¹⁸ F. pat best pore. ¹⁹ F. honde. ²⁰ F.
were; A. þei be. ²¹ F. The. ²² F. so;
A. well. ²³ F. I sawe; A. Sey I. ²⁴ A.
v gly. ²⁵ F. ne was. ²⁶ F. so; A. so sore.
²⁷ A. A drede. ²⁸ F. in. ²⁹ F. made. ³⁰ A.
Anone. ³¹ F. That; A. So þat þe. ³² F.
may fro vs fl; A. may lone the. ³³ F. þe
wordes; A. þei lues. ³⁴ A. how hy. ³⁵ MS.
be gan gan; F. to him he did; A. þei gane
wyth wordys.
Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

A 10 sayd pilate what will pou 1092
[1] pilate I hald pe for 2 wode [fol. 160a]
[2] pou do Ihesu oght bot gude
[3] fe nocth apone 3 pe Iewes rede
[4] Here for to 4 do ihesu till 5 ded 1096

<inserted text>

Harleian.

Als sir pilat sat in dome.

"Sir," scho said, "take 1 tent to me,
sfor I am sent to warn pe
pat pou 2 traw nocth pe iewes rede
fforto do ihesu to ded.
He es a man of mekill 3 might, 1096a
pat has bene tald to me pis night; 1096b
Ane 4 angell full 5 greouse and grim
Has turment me to night for him,
And bad pat pou no thing suld do 1098a
pat in euil touches him vnto, 1098b
Bot ordan in al 6 pat pou may 1098c
pat he be safe and wend 7 his way. 1098d
So bad he pat me warned has, 1098e
(pe fende I wate full 5 wele it was) 1098f
ful hidously he manast me
for ihesu sake, so did he pe,
And said he sueld be paire enmy
pat procurd ihesu forto dy;

And sir, I was neuer so adred
Sen I was of my moder fed.
Þarfor sen we er warned bath,
Lat ihesu scap with owten seath
And wend his way whare so he will 1108a
With owten 8 drede, els dose pou ill." b
When pilat herd þir wordes all,
Al 6 pe maisters gert he call,
And þe bisschoppes of þaere law, 1110a
And vnto þam he said þis saw: 1110b

NORTH. PASSION.

1 He. 2 Ms. for inserted. 3 on. 4 Forto. 5 to þe. 6 Sleipnd. 7 þe. 8 he. 9 Lolich. 10 pratte. 11 so he didle. 12 biford. 13 he saugh neir. 14 I me. 15 so for drad.
Pilate seyde to 19 Ihesu

They love the noughte [I seye

the 20 nowe 21

In pes pou myghtest gon 22 for me But for the 23 folke of thys 23 cuntre [pe byschope 24 of the 25 Iawe wyth envoye [he poughte 26 to don 27 [gret folye 28 1124

he clepyd 29 forth [A wyghte 30 squyere And bade hym fette 31 watyr clerl 1128 when pe watyr [was to hym 32 broughte * he wessche hys hondys as [was hys 33 poughte * [fol 28a]

1 A. They pou taw we will. 2 F. do.
3 A. oure. 4 MS. hath deleted before quhat; F. what he hath; A. pat hath. 5 vv. 1112a–1112b lacking. 6 He. 7 seith. 8 F. bothe shane. 9 And. 10 F. famyly. 11 F. dothe ; A. seys. 12 F. more. 13 F. He seith he. 14 of. 15 maistry. 16 A. dyde. 17 arc. 18 dedis. 19 A. unto. 20 F. what seist ; A. what pe sey. 21 F. pou. 22 be. 23 F. pi. 24 F. Bishhopes ; A. Bysschopp. 25 F. pat. 26 Thyuk. 27 do þe. 28 A. vlynye ; vv. 1125–1126 inserted: No thynge [hit is longe of (A. hys fawte is in) me/ [pat þou shalt so (A. And þat schall sone) se. 29 called. 30 F. a; A. A wyked. 31 F. fett forth. 32 F. was. 33 F. he hade ; A. he. 1 thi inserted.
"Thou mightest go in peace if it weren't for thine own countrymen." He washes his hands before them all.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.
[3he er 1 about to haf 3houre 2 wyll
Of ihesu what has he done euyll 3 1112
\[pai 4 sayd [he has vs schamyd on hand 5
And sklaundyrs 6 vs in ilka land
And [3hit he sayd 7 anothir foly
\]at he has of [vs all 8 maistry 1116
[And kyang 9 of Ieuis he duse hym call
[Swilke \[pan 10 ar his dedys [now at 11

Pilate sayd vnto 12 ihesu 1119
[\[pai luf \(e noght and 13 what says \(ou
In pese \(ou myght be for me
Bot for [pis men \(at \(ou may se 14

1124

Nothyng it is 15 long of 16 me
\at [sall \(ou with \(i eghen 17 se
[And forth he called a 18 sqwyer
And 19 bad hym [feche hym 20 water clere
When \(e water whas furth 21 broght
He wessche hys hend as he had thoght

Harleian.
"I se 3e er about to spill
A man \(at es with outen 1 ill,
And lat se, sais vnto me sone * 1112a
What euill 2 dedes he has done." 1112b
\[pan answerd \(ai euer ilkane 1112c
And said vnto him sone onane : 1112d
"With his word \(is fals ihesus,
Ouer all he sclanders vs, " 1112e
[And sais to ilk 3 man opinly
\[bat he has of vs maistry,
\flor king of iews he gers him call ;
\[bat semes als we suld be his thral,
And, sir, \(at gase noght wele aboute, 1118a
To mak vs all his vnderlout." 1118b
Peleat, when he \(aire malice 4 knew, 1118c
\[bas he said vnto ihesus :
"\[pai luf \(e noght, \(at se I now, 1120

Bot to \(aire sayinges 5 what sais \(ou? a
\pinge awin folk, als \(ou may se, 1120b
\[has bitraied 6 \(e vnto me, 1120c
And for me might \(ou pas in pese
If \(ai wald of \(aire saws sese ;
\pinge awin folk and \(i bisschoppes bath
Er most about to do \(e scath,
And \(at it es noght lang on me,
\[bat saltou sone \(i seluen se."
Sone he spac 7 till a squiere,
And bad he suld bring water clere ;
And when \(e water was to him born,
He wesche 8 his hend \(e folk biform,
And sepin dried \[am on a clath, 1130a
\fforto excuse him self of scath, 1130b
Bot all if \(is werk so wroght, 1130c

\[pe gret folie. 15 nis. 16 on. 17 thow schalt
son. 18 He called forth; a wiked. 19 He.
20 fet. 21 to him.
1 owten. 2 euill. 3 ill. 4 malis:
5 saijinges. 6 bitrayd. 7 spak
8 wescche.
and says, “I will be clean of his blood.” They all cry: “His blood be on us and on our children.”


[And seyde than to pe iewes kene
Of thyss gylte \^{2} I wyl be cleene 1132
And of \^{3} the spyllynge of hys blode
I fynde \^{4} in hym [noughte but \^{5} gode
\^{\text{\`\text{a}}}m Answerd\^{e} the iewes kene
Al hys \^{6} blode [be on vs \^{7} sene 1136

\text{\`\text{a}}}nse sayde to Iewes so kene
Of his dede I make me cleene
And of the sprynge of his blode
f[or I ne fynde in hym no theynge bot gude
Thane answerd\^{e} the Iewes kene
A\^{e} his blode on vs be sene

\[Cryst lene that it be \^{8} falle
On vs And oure \^{9} chyl dern Alle
Than spake pylate \^{p}ere he stode
To Ihesu \^{10} [was mylde of \^{11} mode 1140

Ihesu he sayde [how lykyth \^{12} the \^{13}
Alle these folke [holde A \^{14} the
for thou takyst \^{15} [be new \^{16} lawes 1143
\^{p}at were [noughte vsed be forn \^{17} owre \^{18} days
Ihesu seyde in \^{19} hys poughte
Of [here wordes \^{20} [me recche ryth \^{21} noughte
\^{22} In other stede is my baylye
I wyl makyn here no maystrye 1148
My kyndam \^{23} [is vp in \^{24} heuen\^{e} lyghte \^{25}

\^{1} He seide.  \^{2} F. man.  \^{3} A. in.  \^{4} F. ne fynde.  \^{5} F. but; A. no thinge bot.
\^{6} F. \^{p}is.  \^{7} A. on vs be.  \^{8} F. God leuyt \^{p}is syn; A. And All \^{p}e syn\^{e}e myght.  \^{9} F. on oure; A. of oure.  \^{10} A. Ihesu cryst.
\^{11} \text{\`\text{w}ith mylde.}  \^{12} F. be thynke; A. be hold \&.  \^{13} A. se.  \^{14} MS. me deleted before the;
\^{15} A. teches.  \^{16} new.  \^{17} F. not seid in; A. vnseyd be.  \^{18} A. olde.
\^{19} anon.  \^{20} F. this worde; A. \^{p}ou\^{e}e wordys.
\^{21} F. rek me; A. I gyle.  \^{22} vr. 1147–1148 transposed.  \^{23} F. reme.  \^{24} F. is in; A. is.
\^{25} A. bryght.
Pilate speaks to Jesus: "These people hate thee because thou bringest in new laws." "My realm is in another land.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[And he\(^1\) sayd to \(\text{he Iews kene}\)
[All \(\text{his syn on 3ow be }^2\) sene 1132

\[\text{Pilate}\]

\[\text{speaks}\]

\[\text{to}\]

\[\text{Jesus}\]

:\"These people have thee because thou bringest in new laws.\"

\[\text{I sayd to } \text{he Iews kene}\]

\[\text{All } \text{his syn on 3ow be }^2\text{sene}\]

Harleian.

Anoper in his hert he thought; 1130\(d\)
And when he had on pis wise done, e
Vnto the iews he said ful sone: 1130\(f\)
"I schew vnto zow albidene\(^1\)
\(\text{bat in } \text{pis cause }^2 \text{I will be clene,}\)
And of pe spilling of his blode;
\(\text{for } \text{he es rightwis man and gude.}\"

\(\text{pan } \text{pe iews with grete debate}\)
Answerd \(\text{bus to sir pilate:}\)
Sanquis eius super nos & super
\(\text{filios nostros}\)
"His blude," \(\text{p}ai \text{said, }^{"\text{on vs be sene,}}\)
1136\(a\)
And on oure childer all bidene; 1136\(b\)
We pray \(\text{bat all } \text{pe perill fall}\)
On vs and on oure childer all."
When pilate herd all how \(\text{p}ai \text{said,}\)
He lete als he war euil paid,
And vnto ihesu \(\text{bus he spac}:\)
1140\(a\)
"How likes \(\text{f}e \text{is }^3 \text{pai mak }^*\) 1140\(b\)
Al 4\(^b\) halely hald \(\text{pai } \text{pe ogain,}\)
To sla \(\text{pe es } \text{paire purpose plain;}\)
\(\text{for } \text{pou vses oper lawes }^{*\text{[fol. 75b, col. 1]}}\)
\(\text{pan has bene vsed in are dawes.}\"

\(\text{Ithesus } \text{pan answerd als him thoght:}\)
"Of all \(\text{paire greuance gif I noght;}\)
Bot here I will mak no maistri,
In oher stede es my baily,
Mi regne es in \(\text{pe heuyn light,}\)

\(1 \text{ He.} \quad 2 \text{ Of } \text{pis ded wol i be clene; } \text{vr.}\)
1133-1136 \text{inserted: And of } \text{pe spilling of his blod }\)
\(\text{I ne find in him no } \text{piug } \text{bot god } \text{pan}\)
\(\text{answerde } \text{pe iues kene }\)/Alle his blod be on vs sene.
\(3 \text{ God.} \quad 4 \text{ al } \text{e } \text{pe.} \quad 5 \text{ with milde.}\)
\(6 \text{ bithencr.} \quad 7 \text{ biholdeth on.} \quad 8 \text{ takest.}\)
\(9 \text{ our.} \quad 10 \text{ anon his } \text{pohth.} \quad 11 \text{ word.} \quad 12 \text{ rechit.}\)
\(13 \text{ I nel make her.} \quad 14 \text{ regne.} \quad 15 \text{ lith.}\)
\(1 \text{ all bidene. } \quad 2 \text{ caus.} \quad 3 \text{ pis note.}\)
\(4 \text{ all.}\)
If my realm were here, angels would defend me from the Jews. "Then art thou king?"


"myth my; F. euer is day & uenuer
nyt: A. I was bys same nyght. 2 A. jiff
het. 3 F. regne. 4 A. wer. 5 Angels.
6 A. off heuen. 7 F. fafy: A. schuld
me. 8 A. were. 9 F. pese. 10 F.
myyt. 11 But. 12 renne. 13 F. I shalle;
A. it schall. 14 A. be so. 15 of. 16 wel.
17 F. alle fia. 18 F. worde. 19 F. In.

Additional.

thare I wate what es my myghte
3ife my ryngne ware now here
Aungetis pat are me fuH dere 1152
ffra pe Iewes pay solde me were
pat nane of thayme solde do me dere

Bot my ryngne es me ferre fraa
My fadirs wiH saH forthe gaa
Pilate said poy eart kynge
In this werlde our aH thynges

Ihesu sayde poy says swo
In this werlde I hafe to do
In this werlde I was borne
I come to seke pat was forlorne
Nowthir to flitte ne zit to dere
Bot of the sothfastenes witnes to bere
and like a mane pat loues sothfastnes
honowrs my name bothe more & lesse

And euery man that louyt sothinesse
[And honoureth my worde 
23 In my blysse schul they be 1166a
And syttyyn be my fadrys kne
1166b
"Yes, I was born in this world to bear witness of the truth; all who love truth honour me."  

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

par in I wate what is my ryght
[ffor if 2 my regne [whar nowe 3 here
[And my aungels 4 pat er me dere 5

6 Lyghtly myght I fro yhow go
7 Bot my fader ne will noght so 1156
Pilate sayd þan ert þou kyng
In þis werld of alkyne 8 thyng

Ihesu sayd þou says so 9
In þis world I haf to do 1160
10 I come to seke þat was forlorne
In þis world [when I 11 was borne 12

1164

And ilk 13 man þat [lufs sothfastnes 14
[Honours my festis 15 more and lesse

Harlian.

And þarof sal þe neuer haue sight,
My 1 regne es noght of þis werld here,
Whare noght es sene bot sines sere. 1152
And if my 2 regne in þis werld ware,  
With angels þat in heuyn er þare 1152b
I might haue help þan at my 2 will

To wreke me on þowre werkes ill; 1154
Bot þan might noght fulfilled be 1154a
þe wordes þat er wreten of me, 1154b
And als it es my faders will
And his asent I sall fulfill."
Sir pilat said: "þan ertou king,
þat se I wele by þi saying, 1158

And in þis werld þou has maistri," 3  
And þan answerd 4 ihesus to him in hy: 1158b
"Sir, sen þou sais þat I am so,
Here in þis werld I have to do,  
flor in þis werld here was I born;  
I come to seke þat war forlorn,
And no fals athes forto swere,
Ne no fals witnes forto bere,
Bot [all falsshed 5 forto refuse, 1164a
And alkins rightwisnes to vse. 1164b
And al 6 þat lufs here rightwisnes,  
Lufes my 2 lufs here rightwisnes,

Pilat þan, als man amaid, 1166a
Answerd to him þus and said: 1166b

Quid est veritas: 5

1 mitht.  2 Yief.  3 ne wer notht.  
4 Angles.  5 ful dere; vv. 1153-1154
inserted: Agein þe ienes ha mist me were /
þat non of hem me schold dere.  6 Bote my
regne is me for fro.  7 Mi fadir is wille
schal fortj go.  8 alle.  9 wel so.  10 vv.
1161-1162 transposed.  11 i.  12 vv. 1163-
1164 inserted: Neuir to fist nor to swern /
But of treuth witnes beirn.  13 euche.
14 leuet sochnis; MS. sostfastnes.  15 Hii
schol haue henene both.  1 m.  2 mi.  3 maystri.  4 answer.
5 al falshed.  6 all.
Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[Pilate seyde 1 I bydde the what [sothesnes is 2 telle pou me 1168
At pis worde Ihesu [stylene stode 3
[Seyde he 4 neyther eyul ne gode 5
Pilate [stodo al 6 ful of pouhte quhat he myghte don [wyste he 7
noughte 1172
Anon he seyde the iewe to
what wyl je wyth Ihesu 8 do
Synne it is 9 to spylylln hys blode *
I 10 fynde in hym [no thynges 11 but
gode * [fol. 24a] 1176
[Gode it is 12 [that we late hym 13 go
[In to 14 the londe pere 15 he cam fro]

16 he clepid him self king of heuene †
17 loke if at it be riht and euene 1180
18 sfor he pat callip him self king
19 vnto Cesare he doth greet skoronyng † [fol. 12a]

Delyuere [to vs 20 barrabas pe 21 thef
& [do ihesu 22 peyne 23 [and greef 24 1184
or ellis we schal bope loude & hye
[callin the sere Cesaris 26 enemye 27 1186
Pilate [doutid hem pan pe 28 more 29
[& pan he 30 tok 31 ihesu riht 32 thore.

Additional.

Pilate seyde I bydde the [fol. 40a, col.
what es sothefastnes pou telle me at this worde Ihesu stiH stude
Sayed he nowthrhe iHe nor gude
and Pilate stode aH full of thought
what he myght do ne wiste he noghte
alswa sone he sayde the Iewe vn to
what wil 3e with Ihesu dou
Synne it es to spyHe his blode
for I ne fynd in hym bot gude
and gude it es we latyne hym gaa
To the stede pare he come fraa

The Iewe sayde to Pilate
3if thou late hym gange his gate
Cesares frende bese pou noghte halde
he hanes done swa als we the talde

Delyuir vs barabane the thefe
and do Ihesu to paynnes grefe
and bot pou do als we the saye
EuyH dede dya pou to daye
Pilate thayme dowtted thane the mare
he tuk Ihesu by fore thaym thare

---

1 A. Pylat. 2 A. is soothfastnes. 3 A. stod stylene. 4 A. And seyd. 5 F. neuer ille ne gode; A. neyther gode ne ille. 6 A. was. 7 A. he wyst. 8 F. at man. 9 A. wer. 10 F. sfor I. 11 F. nost. 12 I rede; F. transposes vv. 1177-1178. 13 F. 3e hym lat ageyne. 14 F. To. 15 A. pat. 16 MS. D begins here; [Than seyde he iewe (The iewe seid) to pilate. 17 If (A. ziff pat) pou late hym [so gon (F. go pns; A. pou) hys gate (A. sple). 18 Cesars [loue wyl pou nought holde (F. frende best pou not bolde; A. wyll pou not be). 19 for he (A. we)
hath don as we {the tolde (A. told pe). 20 vs. 21 F. pat. 22 I. do ihesu to; F. syn with; A. pute Ihesu to. 23 peynes. 24 I. A. grefe; F. we shal hym grefe. 25 But (But if) pou do As we the seye. 26 I. On suche dethi pou xalte; F. An enel dethi shalle pou; A. Thou schalt on A euyll deth. 27 deye. 28 I. dreddde hym yan; F. yan douted hem; A. dued them. 29 I. A. sore. 30 he. 31 F. toke hem. 32 I. F. be'forn hem; A. afore them.
But they cry: "If you set him free, you're not Cæsar's friend. Kill Jesus and let us have Barabbas."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Pilate sayd I byd [it to pe] What suthefastnes is thou tell me 1168 At pis 3 worde ihesu [full styll 4 stude]

[Sayd] he 5 nothir euyl ne gude Pilate stude 6 all full of thoght 1171 What 7 he myght do [he wyst 8 noght]

On one he sayd pe 9 Iewis vn to 10 What wyll the wyth pis man do [for syn 11 it is to spyll hys blude

I ne fynd in hym bot gude 1176

[And gude it is 12 we lat hym go Vnto 13 pe land pe 14 he come fro]

pe Iewys [says vn to 15 pilate If pou lat hym go pus 3 gate 1180 Cesar frende [bese pou 16 noght halden [for he 17 has done als pe pe talden

Delyuer vs baraban pe thefe [We wyll 18 do [Ihesu to paynes 19 grefe Bot if pou do als pe pe say 1185 pou [dose a euyl dede pis day 20 Pilate dowyd [hym full sare 21 [And he 22 tuke ihesu [pe stude 23 pare

Harleian.

"Sen pat pou so suthfast es, Say me what es suthfastnes."

Ihesus pan ful still he stode, And answerd now per ill ne gude, So pat pilate 1 grete wonder thoght. What he might say pan wiste he noght,

Bot wele he thoght so als he sat pe pat he to pe Iews bud say sumwhat.

He said: "I rede pe lat him ga To his cuntre pe he come fra, And lat pan iustifi him pare,* 1178a And mone vs now with him nomare." b

Pan pat cried all to pilate: * [fol. 75b, col. 2]

"And pou lat him gang pusgate, Sen he so wikkedly has wroght, Cesare frend pan bese pou noght; 1182

Sfor wha so makes him self a king, a He gainsaise cesar in all thing. 1182b

Delieru vn to vs barabas,

And do him als he serued has."

When pilate herd pare 2 grete enuy, pat [pai toke 3 cesar to party, pan he dreed him mekill 4 mare

To liuer him pat he did are.

All pe folk on ilka side 1188a ffast vn to sir pilate cried, 1188b And said pat ihesus hy 5 suld hang, 1188c And barabas al 6 qwite suld gang. 1188d

Pan pilat gan a falsshake 7 feine, 1188e Als he wald pare will ateyne; 1188f

peine. 20 schalt in ivel deth deien. 21 no more. 22 A. 23 pan.

1 pe. 2 sothnis. 3 is. 4 stille. 5 He seid. 6 seid. 7 pe. 8 ne wist he. 9 to pe. 10 pe. 11 Sinne. 12 Gode is peat. 13 To. 14 pe. 15 seiden to. 16 pou nart. 17 He. 18 And sithen. 19 him
and 1. delyuerid 2. him [vp a mong hem 3. alle
ihesu [pan stod 14. befrom hem nakid 1194a to betin him [were scorgis makid 15. 1194b [ & pan pei 16. bond him vnto 17. a pilere And [tok scorgis 18. strong 19. & 20. stere 21. [ & betin him whil 22. [pei wold 23. laste

pe blod ran of 24. [his body 25. faste
[al ihesu cristis 26. bodi pe he stod was 27. hillid 28. [wip his owne 29. blod 1200 [ & setthe 30. pei vnbond 31. his handis 32. 33. out fro pe sorye bandis
pei diden 34. [vp on 35. him [purpi Halle 36. & felle on knes be forn him 37. alle 1204 [and to him seyde 38. on 39. skorning 40. wolke [be non 41. iewis kyng

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.
and deleyrde hym to the Iewes aH

Dose 3oure with he sayde how so by faHe thane by gane the Iewes kene
To dispoyle Ihesu thayme by twene Offe hym pay rafe afte his clothes and swore his dede with many mayne athes

that the blode ran of his body full faste

Ihesu body pare it stode
was aH couerde in his awene blode
and sythene pay band his fete full faste with stythe cordes pat wele wolde laste
thay dide on hym the purpil paHe
and feHe done one knes afte
and sayd aHe one thaire scornyng
welcom be thou Iewes kyng

1 I. A. he. 2 A. toke. 3 to the iewes. 4 I. Doth nowe wyth hym; F. But he seid; A. Now loke he seyd. 5 F. A. what wil. 6 I. inserts vv. 1190a-1190f; Barabas commandyd he / A non deluyred for to be / That for man slauhte & treson / hadde ben longe in preson / he gafe hym lyfe And hym go / In to that londe here he cam fro. 7 I. A. be gan the; F. didene pe; kene. 9 I. A. dyspoylyn; F. Disployed. 10 I. transposes vv. 1193-1194; Of hym they drowyn; F. Hyrm pei tore out; A. They pute of hym. 11 F. of. 12 And sworn his deth wyth. 13 I. greth; F. A. many. 14 I. stode. F. A. lack vv. 1194a-1194b. 15 I. hyr counsel was takyd. 17 to. 15 I. wounded hym; A. toke. 19 I. wyth. F. stark. 20 I. scurges; A. in. 21 I. there; A. fe. 22 I. transposes vv. 1197-1198; wyyle; F. A. They bete hym whil. 23 I. the cordys wolden; A. pe schorgys. 24 I. by; F. on; A. doun. 25 A. by hym. 26 I. lacks vv. 1199-1202; F. transposes vv. 1199-1200; F. A. Ihesus. 27 F. His body was. 28 A. All couyrde. 29 F. in; A. wyth hys. 30 F. A. Syn. 31 F. A. bownde. 32 F. handis fast; A. fete faste. 33 F. Wiff pei trowed pe ropis wold last; A. wyth stronge cordys whyll pei myxt laste. 34 A. honge. 35 on. 36 I. A. A purpil palle; F. a purpalle. 37 I. hem. 35 I. They seyde to hym al; F. A. Alle pei seid. 39 F. on her; A. in ber. 40 A. schorginge.
41 F. A. ser.
They clothed him in purple and scorned him, saying, “Welcome, king of the Jews.”

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Delyuerd hym to pe Iewis all

Dose he sayd [als 3he 2 wyll fall 3]

Pan began pe Iewys [full kene 4]

To dispoile 5 Ihesu paime betwene 1192

Off hym pæ [tirvyd sone pe 6 clothes

And 7 swore his ded with many athes

And 7ai band him [fast till 8 a pilere

And tuke skourgis starke and stere 1196

7ai 9 bett hym whiles 7ai 10 wald last

11 pe blude ran of hys body fast

Ihesu body pare it [styll stude 12

It [was al couird in his 13 blude 1200

14 Sithen 7ai band his hend full fast

With cordis whyls 7ai myght last

7ai did apon hym a purpill pall [fol. 161a]

And fell on knese before hym all 1204

All 7ai sayd on 7air skornyng

Welcome be 7ou Iewis kyng

Harleian.

Ihesu to 7am deliuerd he,

And bad 7at he suld beten be.

7ai 7ai toke him 7am bitwene,

And [band him 1 als he thef had bene;

Al 2 his clothes fra him 7ai kest,

And till a peler fast him fest,

And scourges kene 7ai ordand 7are

To bete opon his body bare.

Ilkone about 7ai bete 3 him fast

Ay whils [any scourge 4 might last,

Vntill his body als he stode

Was couerd all ouer in blode.

And so when he was al for bled,

With clothes 5 of purper 7ai him cled,

So forto scorne him 7ar with all,

And on 7aire knese doun gan 7ai fall,

Sayand to him in 7aire hething:

“Haile ihesus, of iewes king.

3e er araid in riche atyre, 1206a

ffor 3e say 6 3e er lord and syre.”

1 He deliured.  2 wat.  3 bifalle.  4 kene.  5 spoille.  6 diden is.  7 A.

8 to.  9 and.  10 hit.  11 Als 7ei wolde a rude beste.  12 stod.  13 ron alle with red.

14 vv. 1201-1206 lacking.

1 band.  2 all.  3 hit.  4 ani Skowrge.

9 kitches.  6 sai.  7 sire.
They make a crown of thorns and set it on his head; the blood runs down his face from the wounds.

Cambridgeshire Dialect

[And] they made a crown of thorns [ful kene] and set it [faste on] his head; the blood runs down his face from the wounds.

Additional.

They made wounds grette
the thornes made wondes grette
that the blode rane downe to his fete

[& couerid al his fayre face]

per as he stod in pe place
set [pei] made at vspede
in his riht hand to halde a rede
[wip] pat rede pei smote
al pis he suffrid & [wol moche] more
and wete se wele it was suft sare
and zitt he suffirde mekiH mare

BESide [ihesu pilate] stod
and [saw him renne al on] blod

Be syde Ihesu sir Pilate stode
thare he ranne aH ouir on rede blode

---

1 I. Sone Aftyr; F. jet; A. Aftyr. 2 I. they; F. pei nomen. 3 kene. 4 A. They. 5 A. be dene. 6 F. ey. 7 I. streyghte vpon; F. A. vpon. 8 F. A. more. 9 I. on; F. A. with. 10 I. F. hym. 11 I. by leuyd; F. lede; A. bot dede. 12 F. pe woundis. 13 I. F. mekyl. 14 I. inserts vv. 1214a–1212b; F. prykyd hym in to pe brayne / To suffyr pat peyne he was fayne. 15 I. lyses face was couyred al wyth blode; F. A. lack v. 1213. 16 v. 1214 lacking. 17 I. A. lack vv. 1214a–1214b; F. wel more pei hym mys bede. 18 I. lacks vv. 1215–1216; F. With theyre rede pei smote; A. They toke scorges & bete. 19 A. pat. 20 F. wel; A. mych. 21 I. Be forn. 22 I. hem Alle þere he; A. pylat Ihesu. 23 F. There; A. All. 24 I. sawe hys bodye renne on; F. he ran alle in; A. he was be ronne wyth.
Yet he suffers even more than this. All covered with blood he stands beside Pilate.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[And hit 1 pai take 2 thornes kene
And made 3 a gerland payme betwene
[Sithen pai 4 sett it on 5 his heuyd
Was [pare pai 6 no mercy leuyd 7 1210

pose thornes made wondys grete
pe blude downe ran wyth mekill hete

Harleian.

ban pai gederd thornes kene,
And made a corowne ban bitwene,
And on his heuid pai it thast,
On ilka side 1 pe blude out brast;
With staues of rede pai set it doun, 1210a
And clapped it fast [vntill his 2 crowne, b
So pat pe thornes went in ban 1210c
Till pai perced pe hern pan; 1210d
pe thornes made pe woundes wide,*
be blude ran doun on ilka side,
And ban als sone be blude keeling 1212a
Gert his clothes fast to him cling. 1212b
* [fol. 76a, col. 1]

When he was bus with rewth araid, a
ban pilat to pe puple said: 1216b
"Vnto 3ow furth I sail him bring, 1216c
So pat 3e sail 3 hae knawing 1216d
bat I in him can find right noght, 1216e
Wharfore he suld to ded be broght." f

Als ihesus pare bifor jam stode,
ffra heuid to fete all famed of blode,
ban said pilat to pam bidene: 4 1218a
"Lo, here pe man pat 3e of mene." b
And ban pe iews so kene and proud c
Answerd and cried all full 5 loud, 1218d

\textit{Crucifixus crucifixus eum.}

\textit{hat es to mene all with a voyce} c
\textit{rai cried: "deme him to hang on croyce."} 1218f

When pilate all pare wordes herd, 1218g
Vnto ban sone bus he answerd 1218h

1 Viet. 2 nomen. 3 mad him. 4 And. 5 apon. 6 with hem. 7 rr. 1211-1216
lacking. 8 stod. 9 For he was euir swithe god.
1 syde. 2 vntill. 3 sal. 4 hydene. 5 ful.
Pilate says: “I marvel that thou biddest no man help thee. Whence comest thou?”

Harleian.

And said: “take him 30w vntill, 1218i
And demes him how so euer ye will, j
for faute in him can I find none, 1218c
Wharfor pat he suld be slane, 1218d
1 yan 30w.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

he 1 seyde [I hawe 2 wonder 3 [of the 4
]pat 13 sou bist 5 no man 6 helpeyn 7 the 8
[neither pat 9 wylt aske 9 mercye 10 1221
of 11 tham pat 12 don the pis folye 13
[of whens 14 art 15 pat [telle 16 the pi
name 1223
strong [pat 17 art to sufferen schame 18

Ihesu stod 19 [and answerid 20 nouht * pilate seyde what is thi 14 souh 19 [fol. 122]
semp 21 the 22 not [speke vnto 23 me 1229
whil pat you art in my pouste
wost 24 pat not [wel pat I 25 may
sane 26 [pi lyf 27 pis same day 1232
or ellis 28 don the [to pe 29 ded
at 30 is pis 31 at 32 [myn owne 33 red
of pi bodi I hawe pouste
[to don it hange 34 on 35 a tre 1236

Additional.

Pilate saide I wondir me
that thou bides none helpe the
To thaym pat dose the a th iste schene
3itt myghte pat aske mercy by name
TeHe me thy name & wythenne pat arte
Or I saH do the Paynnes smerte

And if pat cruue vs mercy aHe
aHe the bittyr maye the by faHe
Ihesu stode he answerde noghte
and Pilate said what es thisthought
Ne dyynes pe noghte to speke with me
whils pat pat arte in my pouste
Ne wate pat noghte pat I wele maye
Sauce : or spille the this Ilke daye
here I the may do to the dede
for swilke es now pe Iewes rede
Of thi body I hafe pouste
To gerre the hange one rode tree

1 Pylate. 2 it is; F. I. 3 F. A. mer-
vext. 4 I. to me. 5 F. pat wilt. 6 I. man
to; F. more. 7 F. crye on. 8 F. me. 9 I.
pou me wyte no; F. transposes cr. 1221-1222 ;
Wyl pat; A. And why pou makys no.
10 I. mercie crye; F. A. more crye. 11 I. To;
F. And to; A. On. 12 F. pat. 13 A.
ylonye. 14 I. Of when; F. Whens; A.
when. 15 I. at. 16 quhat is. 17 I. is thi
myghte; F. A. art pou. 18 cr. 1225-1226
inserted: I rede yow crye vs mercy Alle / [The

bettyr (A. flore thi profete) it maye the (F.
sone pou maist; A. so may) be falle. 19 A.
stoold styll. 20 F. answerid he; A. &
sayd. 21 I. Deyne; F. Wenyth; A. Ne
gruche. 22 F. A. pou. 23 to speke wyth.
24 wenyst. 25 I. A. pat I wyi; F. at I.
26 A. do. 27 F. pe; A. pe to deth. 28 I.
may. 29 I. to. 30 A. As. 31 A.
it is; F. this is. 32 I. Aftyr; A. pe. 33 I.
my; A. Iues. 34 F. A. flore to henge pe.
35 I. vp on.
Jesus is silent. "Wilt thou not speak to me? Knowest thou not I can save thee or kill thee?"

**Harleian.**

Is: all gate him aw to dy, 1218g
for he makes him god sun mighty; 1218r
And þārfore mot thou noght þār owayne, 1
for oure law will þat he be slane.1"

1 slayne.

**Camb. Gg. 5. 31.**

Pilate1 sayd I hafe wondir of þe
þat þou 2 byddis noman helpe þe 1220
Ne þou will here no mercy cry
I's þaime þat dose þis foly
When 4 ert þou what is þi name 1223
[now ert full strong 5 to suffyr schame
I rede þou cry vs mercy all
[Wele þe 6 better [may þe 7 befall
Ihesus stude answerde he noght
Pilate sayd what is þi thoght 1228
[Ne deny þe 8 noght to speke with 9 me.
[To whils 10 þou ert in my pouste
[þor whyens þou noght 11 þat I may
[þe saue or spyll 12 þisilk day 13 1232
[þor of 14 þi body I haf pouste
To do it hyng [apon a 15 tre 1236

**Harleian.**

When pilate1 herd how þe tale þede, u
In his hert þan had he drede, 1218v
And, for þai on him set slike schowt; 2 w
Eft he led ihesu þar out, 1218x
1 pelate. 2 schowt.

**Harleian.**

And said to him: "I meruaile me
þat þou biddes no man help þe.
Whepin ertow? what es þi name,
þat may 1 suffer so mekill schame?
And sen þou sese we may þe saue, 1224a
Mercy of vs may þou craue, 1224b
And ask forgisnes of vs all,
þe better þan may þe bifall."
Ihesus vnto þis answerd noght.
þan said pilate: "what hasten thoght?
Deynes þe noght to answer me?
Whils þou es in my ðoust 2 pouste? [fol. 76a, col. 2]
Wate þou noght wele þat I may
Ger þe be ded þis ilk day?
I may anely with my 2 voyce
Deme þe to be hanged on croice,
And als it es in my powere
To lat þe þas and mak þe clere,
So þat poussall 3 noght be slaine ; 4 1236a
Al þis es in my power playne." 1236b
"Thou hast no power but what is granted thee from heaven. He has more sin who betrayed me."

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Ihesu answerid to Pilate
al pi power schal [a late]
for pouste hast pou non of me 1239
but pat [fro a bouen is] grauntid the 8

Additional.

Ihesu pan spake to Pilate
aH thi pouste come to late
Pouste haues pou nane of me
Bot pat my selene hase graunted the

ffor thi haues thou mare synne
that thou dose me vn wynne

than ledde Pilate Ihesu ther owte
the Iewes cryede aH abowte

[Pilate pan lowde 20 [be gan to 21 crye
pis is joure king 22 in my baylye
pat 3e seen wip 23 purpil palle 1246a
[here corownid be forn 3ow 24 alle 1246b
pe iewis seyde 25 we bid the
[jou 3eue 26 him dome to hang [on a 27
tre 1248
[alle pei cride 28 wip 29 on 30 voys 1253

and than Pilate lowde gane crye
this es joure kyng in my bayly

the Iewes sayde we biddene the
Gyffe hym to dome to hange one tree

Pilate sayde es pat joure crye 1249

1 I. A. seyd ; F. spake. 2 I. syr pylate ; A. pylat ys. 3 pounsty. 4 I. F. cam ; A. pou schall. 5 I. to late ; F. now late ; A. forse go. 6 Pouste. 7 I. is be forn ; F. is ; A. fro heuen is. 8 F. vnto pe. 9 pere. 10 I. hath he ; F. hath. 11 F. no more ; A. more. 12 F. solde. 13 F. hym ; A. me. 14 I. joure wynne ; F. pese syulfuH men ; A. jou her. 15 vs. 1242a–1242b lacking.

16 Pylate. 17 A. wyth. 18 pe. 19 I. hem; A. Âll. 20 I. Pylate Anon lowde ; F. Anon loute pilate ; A. Anone pylat lowde. 21 I. A. gan ; F. con. 22 F. lorde. 23 I. in ; F. A. lack vs. 1246a–1246b. 24 I. Crowned wyth thornes & scharpe wyth. 25 F. cried. 26 jeue. 27 on. 28 vs. 1253–1254 placed after vs. 1252 ; I pey sevdyn alle ; F. A. Âll they seid. 29 F. at. 30 F. a.
Pilate shows Jesus to the Jews, saying: "Here is your king." They cry: "Hang him on the rood."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Ihesu sayd [vu till syr 1 pilate [Pouste has þou none I wate 2 ] Bot [it fro heuyn wrar 3 grawnted þe [fro my fader here for to be  4 1240]

ffor þi [of me þai hafe gret 5 syn At gaffe me yppe 6 to þis vnyn 7

Ihesu þan answerd als him thoght:
"Of all þi powere rek I noght, sfor power hastou none of me, Bot þat es granted vnto þe, þi might es gifen to þe ful euyn 1240a sfor my 1 fader þat es in heuyn; 1240b sfor þi to me þou has no might, 1240c Bot þat es gifen vnto þe right. 1240d þarfor þou es gretely 2 to blame, 1240e þat þou dose me so mekill schame, 1240f Bot his sin es mekil 3 mare, þat me bitraied 4 vnto þe are."

When pilat 5 herd þir wordes all, 1242a He led ihesus in to þe hall,
And at his might ymagind he þat ihesus suld deliuerd be; 1244a And doun on sege he sett 6 him þan  b Omang þam all als domes man. 1244c þe stede where þai suld domes hald,  d Lichostratos þe iews it cald, 1244e In þaire tong þai named it swa, 1244f And in ebrew, 7 golgatha. 1244g þan said pilat to þam in hy:
"Lo, here 3owre king of 3owre iewry."

Pilate led ihesu pare outt þe lewis gadird hym about 8 1244

On one pilate [loud gan 9 cry [Here is 3howre 10 kyng of 11 my baly

þe lewis cryd 12 we byd [now þe 13 1247 þou gyt 14 hym dome to hyng on tre

Pilate sayd is þis 15 3howr cry

---

1 to. 2 Of þi pouste nothi i nothi. 3 vv. 1239–1240 transposed; þat is. 4 Pouste ne hanestou none of me. 5 he hauet more. 6 hope. 7 world is vinne. 8 alle aboute.

NORTH. PASSION.
The Jews cry: "By the law he should die, for he calls himself king of the Jews." Pilate replies: "Then slay him yourselves." "But it's thy business to kill people."

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Pilate said if it be so what will he of Iesus do

Additional.

To deme hym bot 3e wiste why* the Iewes 3it there als pay stode
thay criede als pay were wode 1252 aHe he pay saide with a voyce * [fol. 48b, col. 1]
Gyffe hym to dome to hyngye one croyse after pe lawe we hafe tane rede 1255
and righte wif he ga to dede
dose a thynge pat we wate all 2e kyngye of Iewes he gars hym callHe
Pilate sayde pan I kane na rede
Bott dose 3oure selene hym to dede
thane anserued thus those folke of heHe
It fallys vs no mane to queHe
Bot deme hym to hange one tree
Als we by fore haife sayde to the
Pilate sayde one his seornyngene
wil 3e slaa 3oure heuene kyngye

PI 00000 025 answerid euerilkon 26
[cesar is 3oure king & oper27 non 28 1268
Graunte 28 vs now 30 for Cesaris sake
Barrabas 31 out of prisone [to take 32

Pilate seyde if it be so 33
what wile 3e wip [his man 34 do 1272

Pilate sayde 3aftyr he sey schal 12 ben ded 13

Pilate seyde I can no red [but do 3e him to pe 14 ded 1260
than anserwld pe [iewis felle 15
it fallip 16 [not vs ony 17 man to quelle
for pe dom 18 fallip vnto 19 the
[do him 20 to hangin [on a 21 tre 1264
Pilate seyde pis 22 is a wunder 23 ping
wile 3e sleen 3oure owne 24 king

[pe iewis 25 answerid euerilkon 26
[cesar is 3oure king & oper 27 non 28 1268
Graunte 28 vs now 30 for Cesaris sake
Barrabas 31 out of prisone [to take 32

Pilate seyde [whi schuld I 1 1249
deme 2 him but [if I 3 wiste 4 whi 1250
[pe iewis 5 [pat a boute him 6 stood 1251
cride [on him 7 as pei were wood
ageyn 8 oure 9 lawe 10 [he hap 3one 11
red 1255
[& per for we sey he schal 12 ben ded 13

1 I. it is folye; F. is pat yourne crye; A. is bys yourere crye. 2 To demyn. 3 I. men; F. A. ye. 4 A. wote. 5 I. sit pe iewes; F. The iowes set. 6 I. F. pere they; A. All pat there. 7 I. lowde. 8 I F. Aftyr; A. Off. 9 the. 10 A. lawys. 11 I. we hane takyn; F. we take; A. we hane. 12 be lawe wyf that be. 13 vs. 1257-1258 inserted: he doth (A. dyde All) pat to folye fallith/w hen he (hyme kyngye of iewes (F. kyngye of iewes hym) callyth, 14 I. for they schuln do the to; F. Pe lawe wil pat he be. 15 I. A. folke of helfe. 16 I. be honeth. 17 vs no. 18 I. pe done it be; F. Gif hym done it; A. The dome

19 I. F. to; A. be gyuen of. 20 I. 3ene hym dom; F. for; A. 3yff peon hym done. 21 I. F. hym on a; A. oon. 22 I. F. it. 23 I. stronge; A. A strange. 24 I. heuene. 25 I. A. on; F. They. 26 I. F. sone anon; A. sone. 27 I. Other kyngye pan Cesar hane we; F. But pe emperoure hane we kyngye; A. Oyse kyngye pan weare we hane. 28 I. inserts wr. 1368a-1368b: he is A man of grete poutse / And cheef kyngye of alle orene fee. 29 I. pe graunte. 30 A. hym. 31 A. And barraban. 32 A. take. 33 F. transposes wr. 1271-1272; pe iewes to. 34 Ihesu.
"Will ye kill your king?" "We have no king but Caesar; give us Barabbas."

"What will ye do with Jesus?"

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

To deme [a man 1 bot 3he 2 wyst why
[3hit pe Iewys 3 pare 4 pai stude
[Be gan to cry 4 als 5 pai war wode 1252
[And all 5 pai sayd at a voice
Gyff hym dome to hyng on croice
Aftyr [pe lawe hafe we 6 tane rede

[And pe lawe 7 wyll he 8 be ded 1256
[He dose 9 pat vnto 10 folly [he falles 11
When [kyng of Iewis he hym 12 calles
Pilate sayd i kan no rede 161b
Bot [demys 3howre self hym 13 to ded
[pan answerd 14 pat folk [so fell 15 1261
It falles vs [noman fort 16 qwell
Gyff hym dome it falles to pe
[To hyng him on pe 17 rode tre 1264
Pilate sayd on 18 hys skornyn 19
Wyll 3he sla 20 3oure heuyns kyng

pe Iewis answerd some onone
Bot Cesar [hafe we kyng 21 none 1268
Grant vs [nowe for cesar 22 sake
Barabas [out of 23 preson take

Pilate sayd if it be [nowe so 24
What will 3he with 23 ihesu do 1272

Harleian.

Pan said pilat on his hething:
"Will 3e pat I cros 3owre king 1?"
Pan answerd al 2 pe iewes kone 1266
And said [vnto him 3 al in tene: 1266b
nos non habemus regem nisi cesarem.
Pan said: "we 4 wate wele eu er ilkane
pat king bot cesar haue we nane.
And grante vs now for cesar sake
Baraban fra presonne forto take,
And lat him quit of oure hand, 1270a
ffor pis fest pat es cumand." 1270b
Pilat said: "sen 3e will so,
What will 3e pan with ihesu do?"

1 men. 2 me. 3 pe ienes yict. 4 pai cried. 5 Alle. 6 pai haunen. 7 Lawe. 8 pat he. 9 Doth. 10 to. 11 falles. 12 he him king. 13 do him quit or sleth. 14 pe. 15 of helle. 16 no fele to. 17 Do

him hong on. 18 in. 19 turning. 20 cleue, 21 king hane we. 22 for cesar is. 23 of 24 so. 25 bi. 1 kink. 2 all. 3 vnto. 4 we written above the line.
The Jews answer with one voice: "Crucify him." Pilate dooms Jesus to death, and sets Barabbas free.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Alle pei cride \(^1\) wip on 2 voys
3eue him doom to hange on croys

Additional.

aHe thay sayde with o voyce
Gyffe hym vs to hange on croye

\(\text{Pilate graunted thayme thayre with}\)
\(\text{he gaffe thaym Ihesu for to spilh}\)

Pilate graunted thayme thayre with he gaffe thaym Ihesu for to spilh

And Barbabas 5 commandyd 6 he
[deleyu]red A non 7 for to be
But fyrst he bade pei schulde hym 
bete
And sythen oute of londe do lepe 12786
PurpyH palle Ihesu stode Inne
They [drew it of 9 ]they wolde not blynne 10

In clothes of purpirc Ihesu stode In
thay raue it aH of with owtyne wynne

[her owen 11 clothes [they gan 12 take
And 13 clothyd hym for schamys sake
thay cledene hym for scheame sake
And 15 threttyn him to hange on rode
thay ruggede hym forth the als pay were wode
the dome was gyffene and dampned was he

his awene clothes pay gane take
thay cledene hym for scheame sake
and thrett hym faste to hange on rode
the dome was gyffene and dampned was he

---

\(^1\) seyden. \(^2\) F. a. \(^3\) rv. 1275-1360
\(^4\) lacking in D, supplied from I ; F. to. \(^5\) F. He gat hem ; A. Than gafe he. \(^6\) Baraban.
\(^7\) A non delincrde. \(^8\) rv. 1278a-1278b lacking. \(^9\) F. tore hym out \(\text{or}\)

\(^10\) F. with wynne ; A. wyth outen wynne.
\(^11\) F. His owne ; A. All hys. \(^12\) F. can pei ; A. off pei gane. \(^13\) A. Ayen pei. \(^14\) F. hym forth.
\(^15\) F. They. \(^16\) is gyven.
\(^17\) F. domed ; A. hangyd. \(^18\) is he.
They tear off Jesus' purple robe, clothe him in his own clothes and drag him forth.

Camb. Gg. 5 31

All pai [answerd with a1 voice
Gyff hym dome to hyng on croice

Pilate grauntid þame þaire wyH
[for he2 gaf dome ihesu3 to spyH 1276
[And barabas þaim grauntid4 he
Onone forto5 delyuerd be

Purpur pall ihesu stude in 1279
[þat tirwid6 it [of hym with vnyn7

Hys awen clothes þai gun take
And cled [hym for schame8 sake 1282
þai drogh hym furth als þai war wode

And9 thrett hym [fast to10 hyng on rode
þe dome is gyffen demyd is he

Harleian
þan answerd þat eul1 menze [col. 76b, col. 1]
And said all : "he sall2 hangd be;
Gif him dome al we þe pray, 1274a
ffor sertes he sal be ded þis day."
1274b
Pilat forgat his awin astate 1274c
And ferd he was for þaire debate, 1274d
(His state was rightwisnes to zeme 1274e
And rightwisli ilk man to deme) 1274f
His state he toke3 no tent vutill,
Bot demid al efter þaire will;
And all efter þaire wordes wrang 1276a
He demid him on rode to hang, 1276b
And barabas þan cumanded he
fira presoun4 suld deliuerd be.
þan als ihesu stode in þe rout, 1278a
fful sternely stirt þai him about; 1278b
þe purper clath þat he in stode,
Was hardend all with his awin blude,5

So þat it cleued on ilka side 1280a
fful fast both vnto flesche6 & hide; b
þai rugged it of with outen rest, 1280c
When it so to þe fless was fest, 1280d
þat with þaire tuging in þat tide 1280e
Al bled eft sones both bak and side, f
And so þan was þis secund paine 1280g
ffeller þan þe first for sertayne. 1280h
His awin clothes þan gan þai take,
And kled him in for schame sake.
þan þai swore als þai war wode
þat he suld hing high on a rode.
þe dome es gifen damned es he,

1 seiden at one. 2 He. 3 him. 4 Baraban comandid. 5 for. 6 A rendin.
7 with outen winne. 8 hem w scham and. 9 þei. 10 to.
1 ill. 2 sal. 3 tok. 4 presun.
5 blode. 6 flesche.
Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

3it 1 [they hadde 2 no rode tre 1286

A. Bof[i]. 2 F. hade [ai; A. we have.
3 F. 3tite. 4 F. sir; A. hem syr. 5 F. Gothe abowte; A. Go he seyde. 6 fro gate to.
7 Tille. 8 F. sum holy; A. some rode.
9 F. went. 10 F. swyth fast; A. at pe laste.

And 3itt hadene pay na rode tree

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Anyd the 1 kyenge in hys lyue 1297
he sette A 2 tre [to latyn it 3 thryue
Of thre 4 branches pat 5 he fonde
The branches 6 [to gedyr alle 7 he wonde 8
In A stocke of cedyr 9 tre
he sette pe 10 branches alle thre 1302
pe branches [they were 11 of gret pryse
[for pei 12 [were broughte 13 fro 14 paradys.
15 Of An Angel bryghte and chene 1305
for they schulde alle plantyd ben
pei were takyn 16 wyth outen stryfe

1 F. this. 2 A. pat. 3 A. forto.
4 F. pe. 5 MS. togedyr deleted before pat.
6 F. rotes. 7 alle togedur. 8 F. bonde.
9 F. pe ceder. 10 A. pes. 11 were.
12 A. They. 13 A. come. 14 out of.
15 rv. 1305-1306 lacking. 16 F. nomen.
Camb. Gg. 5. 31.
And he saith 2 no rode tre

A. F. MS.

That he saith 4 fro gate to gate 1288
Tyll the 5 fynd some holy 6 tre
Where on he may ha[n]gid be
Atre pat fand at pe last 1292

[And how 7 pat ilk tre come pare
It 8 is nocht fundyn [euer ay where 9
ffor pi I 10 wyll a stound dwell 1295
[And of 11 pat tre I wyll 3howe tell

[Additional and Harleian are continued at p. 140.]

And comen they were 1 [of pe 2 tre of lyfe
On suche A 3 tre the 4 appyl grewe
pat made vs Alle to chaungyn hewe 5
That 6 Appyl porouthe Euys 7 rede *
Broughte 8 adam [to pe 9 dede 10 [fol. 27a]
for [thy it 10 was A wyckyd 11 thoughte
for 12 deth was porouthe pat 13 appyl
wroughte 11 1314
That 15 lyfe schulde [of pat ilke 16 tre
[Sume tyme schulde hane 17 tokyn be
Dauyd the kynge pe braunches sette
And in the rote [he hym 18 mette 19

Camb. Gg. 1. 1.
And kornen of pe tre of lif
On woche tre pat appil grewe
pat doth vs alle to chaungne hewe
pe appil proth eue is rede 1311
Broth adam to pe ded
For pi it was a ful god podh
For deth was proth pe appil br[oth]
pat lef schold of pat ilke tre
Som tyme schold he taked be
Daui king pe braunches sette
And in rote alle pei mette

1 Yet. 2 we. 3 seiden anon. 4 biseide. 5 poun. 6 seli; MS. coly. 7 Wan. 8 Suche. 9 neuir here. 10 Yef ye. 11 Of.
1 ilkane. 2 soth. 3 sal. 4 litel.
11 wel gode. 12 A. That. 13 pe. 12 broucht. 15 A. The. 16 F. on pei ilke; A. of pat. 17 F. In sum tyme; A. In some men. 18 F. alle he; A. to gedyr pei. 19 MS. smette.
The tree was of four sorts: cedar, cypress, palm and olive grew together always green for 30 years. After David's death Solomon started to build the temple.


Be than 1 pe zere was ful 2 gon 1319  
pey stode & grewen 3 euerychon  
The 4 manyr of trees [for soth per 5 were 1321  
]pat waxen Alle 6 [to gedyr 7 zere 8  
for 9 Cedyr was pe maystytr 10 rode  
]pero on 11 grewe [oure ather 12 bote  
Cypres 13 & pe palme 14 tree  
The [fayre olyfe I telle 15 [it the 16 1326  
They 17 waxen [fayre & wyde the 18 spredde  
]pe kyng pe of gret Ioye 19 hadde 20  
Thyrty wyntyrr [as I wene 21  
The leus wern 22 Alyke 23 grene 1330  
with Inne pat 24 tyme I 25 seye 26 the  
It was waxen A ful 27 fayre tree  
3it 28 it stode And fast gan sprede 1333  
Sythen 29 [pat kyng danyd 30 was dede  
for hym was made mych 31 mornyng 32  
[But Salomon 33 was sythen 34 kyng  
he was hys sone [he was 35 of Age 36  
perfore he [hadde the 36 herytage 1338  
37 when he was feffyd in the fee 1338 a  
he was A man of gret pouste 1338 b  
Anon he thoughte to make A werke  
]pero Inne to serue 39 both priest 40  
& clerke 1340  
God of heuen to honoure 1340 a  
he thoughte to make A wel fayre boure b  
[Men of crafte 41 he hadde 42 olye 42 1341  

Camb. Gg. 1. 1.  
Be pan pe yere was forth gon  
pei stoden and wast enchon  
Foure manere tren þar weren  
]pat weren tren to gedyr pre  *  
Of cedre was pe first rode  * [fol. 130a, col. 1]  
þer inne grewe oure alre bote  
Cipres þe plane tre  
þe ferpe was olie i telle þe  
Far þai were and wide þei sprad  
þe king þer of gamen he had  
pritti wintir al bi dene  
þe lenes werin enchon grene  
With inne þe time þat i sei þe  
Hit was waxin a ful feir tre  
Yit hit stod and fast gan sprede  
Sithen þe king dani was dede  
For him was mad gret mening  
Bot salomon þer wa makid king  
He was his sone and of age  
þer for he had þe heritage  
Anon he þoth to mak a work  
To seruen inne bothe þerst and clerk  

Men of mister he had sleie  

---

1 A. pat. 2 F. wel; A. All. 8 F. wex and  
sponge; A. stode & wex. 4 F. fluff many;  
A. Off thre. 5 F. þer; A. þei. 6 F.  
That wex; A. They stode & wex. 7 F. to  
gedyr trees. 8 there. 9 Of; A. transposes  
vv. 1323-1324. 10 first. 11 A. There vpon.  
12 alle oure. 13 A. The sedyre. 14 F.  
oliff. 15 F. forme of life forto. 16 F. be;  
A. þe. 17 F. flor þey. 18 F. wyde &;  
A. to gedyr feyr ðe. 19 F. The kyng and  
ofer þer of game; A. There of þe kenget  
grete  

Ioy. 20 A. made. 21 albe dene. 22 A.  
They wex feyr &. 23 F. on like; A. lyke.  
24 þe. 25 þat I. 26 A. telle. 27 A. well.  
28 F. Sithen; A. There. 29 A. vnto. 30 F.  
danyd þe kyng. 31 gret. 32 F. sykyng.  
33 A. Salomon Aftyr. 34 A. made. 35 and.  
36 A. bore lys. 37 vv. 1338a–1338b lacking.  
38 F. To serue þer in; A. To serue In.  
39 F. preest. 40 vv. 1340a–1340b lacking.  
41 F. Mester men; A. Men. 42 F. herd.  
43 F. sey; A. of masterny.
They needed a tree to finish the work, so Solomon bade them cut down the one in his orchard. It was four feet too short.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

ey[] made A^2 werke [& reysed it^3 hye^4

whan the werke^5 was vp reysyd
[Of A^6 tree they were dyseeyyd^7
^8 ey ne wyster where ey schulde secche a
A tre pat were pere to A meche 1344b
Sythen^9 they wente^10 be fore the kyng
[And hym tolde 11 of other^12 tydynge^13
SAlomon [stode as hym^14 ne roughte
[Of a^15 tree he hym^16 by thoughte
In hys [orche 3erde^17 pere it grewe
[Al it^18 was [of on^19 hawe
he sawe^20 it^21 was longe I nowe
he [dyde it fellyn^22 [ilke A^23 bowe 1352
24 whan it was I fellyd smerte 1352a
pan ey gun drawe it to warke 1352b
ey^23 [it broughten^26 to [ye chyrche^27
[Alle the bettyr^28 pey myghte^29 wyerce* They^30 drewen [the werke Al on hye
That^32 [tre was ful^33 on slye 1356
[for it^34 was schorter than [pe make^35
Be . iiiij. feet mette^36 to take * [fol. 28a]
[pere for 37 ey letyn it doun falle
[The mastryys^38 [of the werkys^29 Alle]
[Bot set^40 [pe]i wenid^41 [hem alle^42
among [fol. 14a] 1361

Camb. Gg. 1. 1.

pei maiden pe werk to risen heie

In ierusalem pe cite 1342a
pei maiden a chirche ful of clarte 1342b
Wan hit was nech; vp ibroght
Of a tre pei haneden pofth

Son pei yede bi for pe king
And tolden him of har missing
SAlomon stod so he ne rotht
Of pis tre he him be pofth 1348
In his horcherd a tre grewe
Fair it was and of on ewe
He seith wel hit was long ynoth
He die hit falle euche aboth;

Wan hit was fallid pei gon hit wirche
pei berin hit to pat y chirche
Als pe druth pe tre on heie
pe werk waxed so vn sleie
For hit was schortir pan pe make
Bi four fet grete marc to take [fol. 130a, col. 2]
Gret wondir pofth him wit alle
For tene pei letin hit doun falle
Bot pei wenden hem among

1 F. He. 2 pe. 3 F. wonder; A. to reys on. 4 F. 1342a-1342b inserted: F. Jerusalem in bot cite / He made a kyrrk of charite; A. in Iherusalem pat eyte brynht / They made pat werke A wele gode syyht. 5 F. r. 1343.; Whan al most was her werke; A. temple. 6 F. A. 7 F. wyntyd of her merke. 8 F. 1344a-1344b lacking. 9 Sone. 10 yele. 11 F. To telle hym; A. And told hym. 12 pat. 13 F. mysyne; A. thynge. 14 A. seyd he. 15 F. On A; A. Off pat. 16 A. was. 17 A. 3erd. 18 F. Hit. 19 F. al of an adur. 20 F. saw wel. 21 A. pot tre. 22 F. made to feH it. 23 enery. 21 rr. 1352a-1352b lacking. 22 rr. 1353-1354 transposed; F. And. 23 F. And. 24 rr. 1342a-1342b inserting: F. Jerusalem in bot cite / He made a kyrrk of charite; A. in Iherusalem pat eyte brynht / They made pat werke A wele gode syyht. 25 F. did it; A. gane it. 26 F. Alle pat; A. Alle pei. 27 F. tre; A. pot tre. 28 A. There. 29 F. pot tre. 30 A. werkys wex. 31 F. The tre. 32 A. merke. 33 F. large. 34 F. 1356-1360 transposed; for tene. 35 Gret wonder. 36 F. pouht hem with; A. pei thoust wyth. 37 MS. B. . set; I. But than; F. Odur. 38 A. thount. 39 hem.
They measured again and it was four feet too long. A third time it was too short.

In wrath they laid it over a pit for a bridge.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[iiiij. 1372. F. A. A. A.]

1 I. pat pei had mad hire markis 1e wrong 2
2 Eft some 3 pei gan [hire markis 4 take
3 pan 5 was it longere pan [pei it mate 6
4 be. 5iiij. 7 feet grete 8 and more 1365
5 pan pei 9 sworin 10 it schuld [not ben 11
6 theore

[ a geyn 12 pei drowin 13 it [vp wip mays-
7 trye 14 1367

8 & 15 lokid [al a boute 16 [ful wiselye 17
9 pei wenid [to han 18 sped [ful wel 19
10 but 20 [per to it acordid 21 no 22 del
11 [eft pan it was 23 [to schort vn to 24 pe
12 merke

[for tene pei caste it down 25 [fro hire
13 werke 26 1372

14 pei souhte anoper [where pei 27 myyte 28
15 [for to 29 pat werk [it wold not ben
16 dyhte 30

31 anoper werk it wolde a ride
17 [per fro myhte 31 [no man 32 [it hide 33
18 [it wold a biden 34 a anoper honoure
19 to berin ihesu oure sauyoure
20 it 35 was leyd ouer 36 a [greet pitte 37
21 [per as 38 no man [schuld it 39 flitte 40
22 [a bouen 41 a streme of watir clene 42
23 in 43 stede of 44 a briggge [as I 45 wene

Camb. Gg. 1. 1.

[iiiij. 1376. F. A. A.]

1 I. pat pei had maked wrong
2 Of pat tre pei gan marke take
3 pan was hit lenger pan pe make
4 Bi four fett grete and more
5 pei sworin it schold be peuere

6 [pei wrothin hit wit maistrie
7 And lokeneden hit with envie
8 pei wenden haue sped ful welle
9 pe met of pat opir ne wol it notht del
10 Hit was schortir pan pe make

11 Awei pei slongen hit alle for wrake
12 pei sothen anopir wer pei mith
13 [bar hit was wrong and no rith
14 Anopir work it wold abide
15 [bar for ne nicht hit noman hide 1376
16 Abide hit wold anopir honur
17 To bere ihesu oure sauneour
18 Hit was leide ouir a pitte
19 [benne mitht hit noman flitte 1380
20 Ofser a streme of watir clene
21 In stad of briggge al so i wene

---

1 I. pat they hadde merkyd it; F. That hit
2 hade be merkyd ouer; A. They had take pe
3 mete. 2 F. lone. 3 I. F. sit; A. Aftyr.
4 I. mette for to: F. pe merke; A. mete to.
5 F. set. 6 I. F. the make; A. pe merke.
6 iiij. 7 large. 8 bey. 9 I. thoughte bat; F.
10 swore alle; A. suere bat. 11 ben. 12 I. F.
13 sit; A. As. 13 I. caste. 14 I. vp on hye;
15 F. with maistrie. 15 A. The. 16 I. perce
16 on; F. A. per on. 17 I. wondryfylly; F.
18 withenuye; A. enyr on hye. 18 I. hae.
19 I. wonder velle; A. wele. 20 MS. has v.
21 1370 written in margin; I. A. pe mette; F.
22 And pei. 23 I. perce to A cordyld; F. hit
23 schent; A. pei toke it wold. 24 F. enery.
Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[but some] 1 [vn to be pitte 2 groudle 3 it sank] 4 [doue in a litle 5 stounde 6 [for it sank down it lay] 7 [longe so 8 [per tok] 9 no man kep] 10 [per to 1386 [but god] 11 pat [wiste of alle 12 dedis [honourid it] 13 for [alle our 14 nedis he] 15 worchipid 16 pat like tre [so as] 17 I schal 18 tellin the 19 1390 

Eueri day 19 fro heuene lyht he) 20 sente [doun an) 21 aungil briht pe aungil made [pe watir 22 [to flowe 23 when] [as he 24 [dide per 25 in rowe 1394 &] 26 pe] 27 were [pe 27 streme 28 28 [myhte pei seen] 29 an 30 aungil glide [pis contynuyns 31 [many a 32 day] [&] 33 when 33 he had don he wente away 34 1398 [when] 35 he had flowis 36 pat watir clene a per in was left vertu ful scheme 35 13986 [bat] 36 who 36 [so 37 per 37 in myhte 38 [ben bapid 39 after pe 40 aungelis flihte 40 [if] 41 pe] 42 were syke 43 wip alle 1401 his 44 siknesse schuld fro him 45 45 falle if he] 46 were blynd 47 he 47 schuld se [&] 48 if he] 48 were crokid [ful riht 49 be

Camb. Gg. 1. 1.

Sone to pe watir grounde
Hit sanc in a litil stounde
Hit lai per longe in watir so
Nom pe nomen yem perto
Godde pat red his of alle rede
Soffred doth for man is node
He honoure pat like tre
Alle so y mai telle ye

Euche dai fro heuene lith
Pader ihesu send an angel briht
be angle mad pe watir so flowe
Wen he scho 49 pader rowe
Pei pat were pe streme bise
Per inne pei seith an angle glide*
Pat was a time of euche dai
Wan he had don he wente awai

Wo so mith in him riht
Bathen him aftir his flicht
Po pat were sek with alle
Her sekunsee schold fro hem falle
Yef pei wer blinde and scholden se
Yef pei were crokid riht to be

1 Sone. 2 I. in to be depepest; F. to be pitte; A. Afyr in a lytell. 3 A. stound. 4 F. was sonken. 5 I. wyth Inne A lytyl; F. in a; A. douna in to pe. 6 A. groud. 7 I. in the pytte it was; F. Hit lay ther wel; A. And per it ley. 8 I. tho; A. longe Also. 9 I. Myghte; F. Toke; A. Toke per. 10 I. com; F. A. heide. 11 I. A. God; F. Ihem. 12 I. wyster Alle gode; F. wiste of almaner of; A. know of All. 13 I. he it honoure; A. honoryd pat tre. 14 1397-1398. 15 A. God. 16 honoured. 17 I. As; F. A. Also. 18 I. may wel; F. A. may. 19 F. Euer. 20 F. Ihem per; A. God. 21 I. theder An; F. an; A. thepyr An. 22 I. pe pytte; A. pet watyr. 23 A. flowe. 24 I. he hym selfe; F. A. he. 25 I. gan theder; F. thedim was; A. gane per In. 26 I. F. pey; A. Men. 27 I. A. pat. 28 I. A. peere Inne. 29 I. F. the save; A. pei se. 30 I. bat. 31 I. transposes vs. 1397-1398; pis was enyr on tyrne; F. Thys he did; A. At A tyrne. 32 I. ope pe; F. A. ever ilke a. 33 apchen. 34 F. his way. 35 MS. watir deleted and vertu substituted; vs. 1398a-138b lacking. 36 who. 37 I. than; F. A. myr. 38 A non ryghte. 39 I. Myghte bathen hym; F. Go þeður er. 40 A. Bathe hym. 41 I. A. Angiel bryghte. 42 I. F. yought; A. And þafe. 43 I. F. febyl & seke; F. A. riht seke. 44 I. pe; F. Her. 45 F. hem. 46 I. A. lack vs. 1403-1404; F. pei. 47 MS. s deleted before se; F. pei. 48 I. F. þei. 49 F. riht to.
Of alle manere ivyless hole
Sek men had her bot pere
Alle for pis holi tre is sake
For hit was with oute make
He tame is comin now to pat tre
He ienes han hit in her pouste]
1410
Bai drowe it vpype 1 als pai war wode *
[And sone 1 did make pat of a rude
When [he rude 1 was made [at will 4
With wordis fayr 5 meke and stylle
With four bandys 6 it was 3harid
* [fol. 164b]
fir ihesu suld 7 pare on be paryd 8
pat bothe hys hend myght take
Tyll [bothe he endys 9 with owtyne
lake 10
† [fol. 165a]
[And his 11 fete till [pat 12 neder hend
Suld be nayled [for so 13 pai wend
In 14 what maner 15 it was pan 16 all †
[Herkyns and 17 I [tell yowe sal1 18

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.
To paradys for oyle of mercy
Tyll anoynt with all his seke body
Pat wafull was and wa began
ffor grete seknes pat hym had tane 8*

1433
pe bre dys 1 pat 2 Armes layne 3 on Of olyfe was 4 purwey A non for it was 5 bryȝht & fayrre 6 tree Men 6 myghten it [ful fayre 7 see 1428 [pat stode 8 vndyr the nether 9 fote 10 11 was Cedyr tre both ryche & gode

1432
12 There on they boryd wyth outen wenne 1433
They [thoughte pat god was 13 [longe & gret 14 1435 Borys 15 they madyng 16 [wyth owten mette 17
13 An other bore they madyng sone ȝete 18
19 for to naylen at hys feet] 1438

[This narrative is continued at p. 168.]

1 F. brede; A. ouyr tre. 2 his. 3 F. lye. 4 A. it was. 5 F. briȝt and ful fayre; A. feyre & A bryst. 6 A. That men. 7 F. ful fere; A. well ferre. 8 A. The end. 9 F. in erno; A. on þe ground. 10 was sydere gode. 11 flor hit shuld not rote as (A. þer) hit stode. 12 F. Hales þei made many þer on; A. They boryd holys þer on wyth wyth wyne; v. 1434: F. They thot to slee goldis son; A. þeere it was to dryue nayles iner. 13 A. thout. 14 mycnl & longe also. 15 F. The borys. 16 A. toke. 17 F. with outr met þer to; A. no mette þer to. 18 F. A bore at his ȝote a nodur at þe todur; A. A bore to be one A bore to þe olýr. 19 F. A bore at his ton wolde þei do non odur; A. A bore to bepe hys fete wold þei non olýr.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.
Of cypresse þe lente 1 was made all ffor hys body [þar suld 2 sene small þe brede þat his armes lay [appon 3 Of olyfe was puruayed onone 4 ffor it was byryght and [of fayre hewe 5 [Men þat it sawe 6 fer [þai it knewe 7 þe end þat 8 in þe erth stude It [was made 9 of Cedir full 10 gude ffor it suld 11 noght [in erth rotyn 12 So long als it stude þar apon 13 [And borus full many þai made 14 þare in 15 þe tre was hard to wyn In 1434 [If ihesu war mykill and 16 long alsso 17 ffor brede myght he noght wyn þare to [þai 18 to þe hand a bore 19 A nothir to þe 20 tothir [Ayther a 21 bore wald 22 þai noght 23 othyr [Gg. 5. 31 is continued at p. 169.]

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.
Of Adam And Eve þe sothe to say 12* þat swythen war with owten dowte * When þai of paradyss war dryfen outt Vnto þat place for þaire syn 24 (fol. 162a)
Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Whar neyvr aftar soll gryss grow In 16*
And when pai paradyse were comyn vntill
ffor to fullill pare adam will
Sone Seth gan to the aungell say
At kepdyt pat place lord we þe pray 20*
Vnto my fader þi awen seruand
At þou a porcion wyl graunt
Of þe oyle of þe tre of mercy
ffor seke he is bothe bane and lythe
And conates to be anoyntid þar with
To be relesid of his gret payne
And þe aungell and[s]ward hym agayne
And sayd for sothe seth I say þe 29*
Oyle þou gettis nowe none of me
Bot here I sall delyuer to þe
Thre pepyns of þat same tre 32*
Whare of þi fadir þe appylye eþe
When he goddis byddying gan forfette
And some fro þou to þi fadir come
Ded fro hym his lyf sall nome 36*
His cors in þe erth putt sall þe
And vnþyr hys tung þise pepyns thre
And at þe last a blyssed tre
Of þaime sall spryng þis tell I þe 40*
Whare on a blyssyd fruthe sall hyng
þat sall þi fadir to myrthys bryng
And restore a gayne vnto þat blys
Whilike he forfett thurke hys mysse 44*
Noght anely hym bot all hys sede
þat goddys will fullillid in dede
þai went bothe hame þan in fere
And tald adam þe aungels answere 48*
And þan he lughie als þe story sayse
And neuer bot þan in all his dayse
Many hard thrawis þan gan he take

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And many scharpe schoures gan hym schake 52*
So þat be þe third dayse ende
His saule fro his body gan wend
And ded he was als any stone
And hym pai 1 berid sone on one 56*
And vnþir his tung þe pepyns thre
þai putt in buke þus wrytyn fynd we
And of þaime sone thre lannces sprang
Ilkone of ane eluyn þai war lang 60*
And many a day þus growid þai þare
And nowthir lesse vex þan no more
Bot alway styll þus gatse þai stude
Tyll moyses tymeye þe prophete gude 64*
When þe chylde moyses of israel
To þe haly land he led to dwell
Fro egyp evyn thurghe wyldernes
Als in þe bybill wryten es 68*
And when þai passyd war þe rede se
Both þe mayn pupill and he
Apon a day þire wandys he fand
Agayn a evyn full faire growand 72*
And moyses knewe thurghe þe haligast
þe vertu of þire wandis in haste
And sayd for sothe here may we se
þe lyknes of þe haly trinite 76*
Sone vppe be þe rutes he gan þaime drawe
And to þe folk he gan þaime schawe
And of þaime come so swete a nayre
And so delicius a relayre 80*
þat all þaime thoght bothe more & myn
At paradys þai had bene In
ffor none þar was þat sekenes had
War he neuir so euyl bestad 84*
At feled þe ayr of þase plantes tre
þat ne bute of bale alssone had he

1 written above the line.
David found them on Moses’ grave and brought them to Jerusalem. He laid them in a cistern over night, but by God’s grace they rose upright and grew into one tree.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And drawe paimes vppe fro þar paimes stode
So swete sauvour þateof paimes sprang
Daud and his men amang 126*
At paimes thought þar all bedene
In heuen blys als þai had bene 128*
þan dauid turndyd in hy
With alkyn myrth and melody
With daunsyng trumpynge and harpyng
And pire thre plantys with hym gan bryng
bryng
132*
And swylk grace god to paimes sent
And swilk vertu vnto þai paimes lent
þat all þat any sekenes þar had 135*
And with paimes mett al hale war made
þai louyd god bothe more and lesse
And thankyd hym of hys gudnes
þor þe fayr myracles at þai sawe done
At god for þase plantes gan schewe sone
þan to ierusalem hame þai soght 141*
Bot dauid alway had full grete thought
Whare he þise plantes best myght sett
At he fra þe mount [T]abor gan fett
And all þat nyght he gert layd be 145*
In a piscyne þase plantis thre
þe whylk was fast be syde his toure
Because þai suld hafe þaire moisture*
Vnto þe morne at it war day 149*
þat he myght remove þai paimes away
And set þai paimes in some oþer place
Whare so goddys Awne wyll was 152*
And men he did about þai paimes wake
With many lyghtes for þair sake
Bot þaire myght men grete merwayle se
þor sodanly þir launces thre 156*
In þat cystern thurgh goddys myght
With outt mannys1 helpe war raysed
þvpe rytght

1 second n of mannys stroked.
Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And grewyd to gydir þai war all thre
Apon a rote and was a tre 160*
And on þe morne when þe kyng come 
þadir
And sawe þase brawnches þus to gedyr 
ffull grete meruayle þan had he [fol. 163b]
And sayd forsothe here may we se 164*
þat þare is nokyn god bot he 
Ewyrmore blyssyd myght he be 
þfor he is god lond of maieste 167*
þe kyng thought þan grete wrong it ware 
þat tre to remove any mare
In þat cystern he lete it stand
And þare it stude full faire growand
All hys tyme als says the boke 172*
And wex a fayre tre on tu luke
It wex and thrayfe þare therty þhere
In dauid tyme at kyng was þere
And þan dauid he 1 fell in syn 176*
He come to þat tre 2 sore wepyng
And fell on knees þore in þat tyde
And sorowd his synnes þe tre besyde
And þare in sorowe he made þis psalme 
to vs 180*
þat is þe first Miserere mei deus
And so he made þe salter buke
And þan þe tempill he gan to luke
In remyssioum of his syn certanly 184*
He gan to bygg þan templum domini
And fourthe þhere in it he wroght
Bot for hys syn it end he ne moght
God sayd to dauid end þou ne may 188*
Templum domini in þi lyfe day
And dauid passyd furthe fro þis lyffynd
And went furthe at goddys hyldyn
þan salomon was aftir hym kyng 192*
And goward hym wylsely withouten 
fandyng
And endyd þe tempyll þat begun was

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And made it vppe in two and therty 
þhere space
Foure maniir of trees some sayse þare 
ware 196*
At war gedird to gidir þan þare
Of cedir was þe first rute
þar on grewyd our allir bute
Cypresse and þe palme tre 200*
þe ferith was olyue I tell þe 
And when þe tempill was nere vppe 
broght
Of a tre þai had grete thoht
Some þai 3hede vnto þe kyng 204*
And tald to hym of þair myssyng
Salomon dauid son of age
þfor þi here bare þat herytage
Still he satt als he ne roght 208*
And of a tre he hym be thoht
þfor in hys orchard þat tre it growe
And it was faire and gude of hewe
He sawe wele it was long ynothge* 212*
And did it fell enir ilka bnghe
When it was feld þai gan it wyrke
And bare furth it in to the kyrke
When þai drowe þe tre on hyghe 216*
It was wroght so vnsclagh * [fol. 164a]
þat it was schortir þan þe make
Be fourte fute longe merke to take
Grete wondir thoht men with all 220*
þfor tene þai lette it downe fall
Bot þai wende þaim amang
þat þai had takyn þair me[r]kys wrang
þhit gan þai þaire merkys take 224*
þan was it longer þan þe make
Be foure fute or els mare
þan þai swore it suld be þare
Vppe þai drowe it with maistri 228*
And lukyd on it þan with envy
þai wenyd þai hafe sped full wele
God honoured that tree by Maximilla in the temple, by an angel in the pool, and by Sybil the queen at Siloe. The Jews drew it out to make the cross.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Bot þat tre it wald do
þan was shorthir þan þe make
þai slang it furth in to þe gate
þai drawe it vppe and downe so thrise
It wald noght be þar on no wyse
Anothyr werke it wald abyte
ffro þat myght noman it hyde
It wald abide a nother hour
ffor to bere ihesu oure sawyoure
þai talde þe kyng sone of þat tre
þat it wald noght to þat werke be
þai gatt anothyr tre full swythe
And made vppe þe tempill belyfe
Salomon gart sone take in þat tre
In þe tempill he comandid it to be
All þat contre to ierusalam þai come
To se þat tempill sone onone
A tyme grete pupill þidir went
Tyll worshyp þat tempill verament.
Aman þaime all þare a woman was
þat maxill hight with outyn lese
Scho sett hyr downe appon þat tre
Hyrclothese sone brent als I tell þe
Sone scho stert vppe and gan to cry,
And ihesu cкрат of me hafe mercy.
þe Iewys when þai herd cryst call
þai callyd hyr wiche and sklauderere
þai had hyr out of þe towné sone
And stanyd hyr tyll ded onone
þare þai gan þe first martir make
þat euir dide for god dys sake
þat tre þai had outt of þe tempill also
Vntill a stanke a lyttil þaime fro
þai kest þat tre for tene to þe watyr
ground
ffor it sulde neuir aftyr be found

And god he sent euir ilka day
ffro heyun ane aungell als buke gun say
And went in to þat ilke pyscyne þat tyde
And who so noyd war pare bisyde 260*
And went in to þe watyr sone aftyr þis
He was all hale of hys sekenes
þe Iewys saw þase myracles done
þai drewe vppe þat tre sone
And had it for dispyte to sylay
And made it brygg þare in hy
All þe filth þare of þe towne castyn it is
þare wrought þat tre pedir putt þe Iewys
It lay þare 3 tyll Sibill þe qwene come to rome
Tyll here of salomon mouth wysdome
Als scho sulde entr to þat brygg
Scho sawe þat tre oner þe watyr lyg
Scho lightid and did of hyr schone
And went lawely to þe brygg onone
In prophètes voice sayand ful mekely
Lord ihesu of me þon haf mercy

Indicii signum tellas suold mundocet et cetera
Scho went and spake with salomon
Hir erand and went þan to hyr wone
And so it lay vnto þat tyme
þat ihesu cкрат was putt to pyne
þe tyme is comyn of þat tre
þe Iewys it hunes in þaire pouste
þai damplied ihesu thurghe fals rede
Apon þe cros to haf is dede
þai spyrd whare þai a tre myght hafe
And sone þai sayd we will þat crafe
þat lyse ouyr þe watyr of syloy
He getis none bettir for vs sothly
þe Iewys þai went fast ffor þat tre
To þat fowle place als I say þe

[1 Gg. 5. 31 is continued at v. 1411, p. 140.]
Adam and Eve have two children after they leave Paradise, but Cain kills Abel with the cheek bone of an ass. The third son Seth is a good child.

Additional.

fforgetis noghte Thesu for this tale
ffor he es denyde & broghte to bale
Ne for getis noghte his passioun
ffor none opir tale ne Sermone
his passioun for gete 3e noghte
Nor neuir late 3e it come owt of soure
thoghte
ffor I saHe 3ow teHe in littiH space
how the rode tree come in place
3e ne hafe noghte herde it comonly
thare fore lystyne me now blethely
we awe to knawe & wele to leue
how god made Adame & his wyf Eue
And how his commandement pay lett
A for an appiH pat pay Ete
thare fore adame & Eue vn wyse
ware dreuyne owt of paradysy
Goddis angeHe cherubyne
Draf payme owte that ware pare Ine
thane cryed adame a refulH crye
and askede god of his mercy
God sayde he solde haue mercy & grace
whene his mercy come In place
Bot God pat haued pane makede
 wolde noghte pat he went nakeH
God pat enir es fulH of pete

he clede hym In a barke of a tree
that was in manere of a [s]kyne
that thay bothe pane went Ine
than went adaman & Eue al lone
In to pe vale of Ebron
thare thay lyfede with swynke & swete
with thoghte in hert and trauEHe grete
In trauEHe als he lede his lyue
Two childir he gatte by Eue his wyue
adame some pat was fyrste borne
he highte payme that was for lorne
the toHr childe highte abHe
that god almyghty luffed wele
thaire ffadir ordayed a gyse
that thay solde make sacrafyce
the tende dele of Ilke a thynge
thay solde it to an hiH brynge
a daye fEHe appone hande [col. 41a, col. 1]
pat thay solde make pare offerande
thay went vnto ane heghe hiH
aHe thaire teyndis pare broghte per tiff
and alle pay dide thaym to be brynt
thorowe pare ffadirs commandement
that was aHe pe alde lawes
that whylome was by olde dawes
abeHs teyndle was aHe gude

Harleian.

De morte primi parentis Ade
& de incepcione crucis christi
When adam oure form fader dere,
Was of elde nyghen hundreth yeve,
And parto 3an he kend
pat his life drogh nere pe end;
3an said he vntill eue: "pe ou sall
All my suns bifor me call,3

1 our. 2 threty 3an; in MS. threty is erased. 3 kall.
In his last sickness Adam calls his sons to him. Seth thinks his father wants some fruit from Paradise. Adam says: "I am in great pain."

Additional.

for he gaffe thaym with Milde mode
kayme gaffe his with Envy
lym thoghte it was aH fule folye
abelle tendede his gudis fuH euene
ther fore pe smoke went vp vn to pe
heuene
and kayme pat was of EuyH wiH
the smoke wente downe to warde heHe
wannowe sayde kayme her es Envy
My smoke gose down & thynge gose hye
than saide abelle kayme vn tiH
God sese ilk a mans gud wiH
God sese his wiH & his dede
and thare aftir he gyffes thayme medi
than sayd kayme abelle vn tiH
than luffes god[1] the: and me noghte
wele
he take the cheke bone of an asse
abehs hede he by gan to dasche
than hade adame sorowe yngoge
where the to bropir the topir sloughe
a dolefuh worde pane said adame

1 written in margin.

Additional.
aHe this sorowe come thorow a woman
God it wote with hert sore
I ne saH neuir neghe hir more
a hundreth wyntir & fourty 3ere
Come adame Eue neiur nere [fol. 41a, col.
and sythene thorow goldis comande-
ment
adame agayne to Eue went
Eue consayued & wex grete
and had a childe pat highte Sethe
Sethe was a fuH gud childe
To ffadir & Modir bothe meke & mylde
Sythene lyuede adame Seuene hundrethe
3er
adame 3eris ere euene counted here
aHe pe 3eris of adame
that he lyued in the vale of Ebron
thay ere wretynne wittly
Nynne hundrethe wyntir & two &
thrifty
and at the laste one a daye
adame stode and deluede in claye

[For Continuation of Additional, see p. 151.]

Harleian.

And wharto hastou cald[1] vs heder[2]?
\[p. 16*\]
Pan said he to \[p. 16*\] al[2] to geder:
"Suns," he said, "I far ful ill,
fill."
And pai answerd and said ogaine:
"ffader, tell vs what es payne,
And how it es sorow to haue,

1 kald. 2 all. 3 paiue. 4 mi. 5 soth.

Harleian.

Say vs pe suth, so god pe saue;
ffor whils we in pis world hauve bene,
Of sekenes hauve we seldom sene."[24*]
Pan said seth: "for suth[5] I trow,
ffader, pat pou 3ernes now
Of paradis fruit forto ett mare,
Of pe whilk pou has etin are,
And pasfor ligges pou sorowand swa;
Adam tell them the story of the Fall and God's promise of the oil of mercy.

Bot say to me and I sail ge
Sone vnto paradis zate,
And I sail grete pare in pe gate; 32*
I sail 1 mak site and sorows sere,
And so I hope god sail 1 me here,
And send sum angell 2 me to gete 35*
Sum of pat fruit 5 pat pou wald ett."
Adam vnto seth pan telles:
"I 3erne no fruit, ne nothing els,
Bot I haue done with owten dout,
And enil 4 in al 5 my lims about." 40*
Bane said seth and pai all bidene:
"We wate neuer what cuil es to mene;
Tell 6 vs what thing pe greue? 
Wharto suld pou laine fra vs?" 44*
Als he lay pan said he:
["Al my 8 suns herknis to me.
When god had made me with his will,
3owre moder pan he made me till; 48*
In paradis sone he vs sett,
And gaf vs leue al fruit to ett;
He outtoke no thing bot a tre
Pat he forbed bath hir and me,
In middes of paradis it stode,
And was knawing of ill & gude.
Pe est he put in my 9 powste
And pe north at my will to be, 56*
And till 3owre moder he toke pat tide *
Bath pe west and pe sowth syde; 10
And twa angels he toke vs till,
Vs forto were fra alkins ill. * [col. 77a, col. 1]
Till on a tyme, sons, suth to say, 61*
Oure angels went fra vs oway,
Bifor god paire wirschip 11 to ma;
Pan [com] pe fende pat es oure fa, 64*
And in 3owre moder fand he stede,

1 sal. 2 angel. 3 fruyt. 4 euyl. 5 pat god. 6 sal. 7 greues. 8 All mi. 9 mi. 10 side. 11 wirschip. 12 pat god. 13 kare. 14 syde. 15 with. 16 mani. 17 mekill. 18 MS. inserted above. 19 gif.
Adam sends Seth along the withered pathway to Paradise. He begs God for the oil of mercy to cure Adam's pains.

**Harleian.**

Wharfore we haue pis sole ilk dele.' 
Scho praised adam on pis manere:
"Lord, let me haue pi sorow sere, 104*
ffor sertes I did all pe syn 2 [fol. 77a, col. 2]
Wharfore pou es þir angeres in."

And adan answerd hir vntill:
"It may 3 noight be wroght 4 at oure
cit. 108* 
Oure s lord of heynu þat [has it 6 send
Thurgh his might he may it mend."

Adam þan vnte seth gan say:
"Sun, of a thing I sal þe pray, 112*
fforto wend als I sal pe wys 7
Vnþo þe Þates of paradis,
And at þe Þates, 8 when pou cumes right,
þou sal mak sorow in goddes sight, 116*
ffall to erth 9 and powder þe,
And pray god haue mercy on 10 me;
ffor þan par aventure send sal w þe
Sum of his angels to þat tre, 120*
Of whil[1]k 11 springes þe oile 12 of life,
þat medcyn es to man and wife,
þar 13 forto send me sum dele,
þan hope I þat my 14 care sal kele."

And answerd seth and said in hy:
"To do þi will I am redy,
Bot þe bus teche to me the way,
And what I sal to þe angell say." 128*
Adam said: "sun, tell him till
How þat I haue angers ill,
And tell 15 him also of þis thing
How þat my 14 life es nere ending; 132*
And pray him me to certify
Of þe oile of mercy weterly,
þe whilk god hight me of his grace,
When he me put out of þat place; 136*

**Harleian.**

If he [now þat sand 16 to me [will send, 17
Of all my 14 sorow it sal me mend.
And sun," he said, "I sal þe say
Wharby þou sal 18 ken þe way: 140*
þou sal find a grene gate
Eynvt vnto paradis ȝate;
Wend estward & for no thing let,
Vntill þou in þat way be set; 144*
 þan many fotesteps 19 salton se,
Bath of þi moder and of me;
ffor by þat ilk way went we twa,
þi moder and I with outen ma, 148*
When we war put out of þat bliss
To won in midelth for oure mis;
And þe sin of vs tva allane
Was so grete and god with gane, 152*
þat in what stedes oure fete gan fall, 1*
þare groused neuer gre, ne neuer sail,
Bot euermore be ded and dri,
And falow, and fade, for oure foly; 156*
þus salton find, with outen mis,
Right to þe ȝates of paradis." 1*

Seth es went, with sorows sad,
sforth right, als his fader bad, 160*
And hastily he fand þe way, *[fol. 77b, col. 1]
Alþ Adam vntil him gan say,
With welkit steppes many 20 ane,
Als his fader biforn had gane; 164*
And even he held þat ilk gate
vntill he come to paradis ȝate.
On his face þan fell he downe
And kest pouder opon his crowne, 168*
fful mekill, 21 murnig gan he make
And sorowed for his fader sake;
And vnto god fast gan he cri
Of adaman for to haue mercy,

1 d inserted above. 2 sin. 3 mai. 4 o inserted above. 5 our. 6 it has. 7 wis. 8 ȝate. 9 þe erth. 10 of. 11 whilk. 12 oyle. 13 þar of. 14 mi. 15 tel. 16 |at salde now. 17 send. 18 sal. 19 fot-steps. 20 mani. 21 mekil.
Michael refuses the oil of mercy till 5228 years are gone. Seth looks into the garden and sees four streams and a wonderful tree.

Harleian.

And oyle of mercy him to send, So pat he might in liking lend. So als he made his prayers fast, God sent saint michael at pe last; 176
He bad [pat seth] he suld vp rise
And said vnto him on pis wise:
“Seth,” he said, “what sekes pou here? I am michaell [goddes messangere;180 My lord of heuyn has ordand me Ouer all his men keper to be.
And sertanly to pe I say, pat pe thar nowjer grete ne pray 184
After pe oile of mercy here, ffor pou gettes it on no manere, Vntill a tyme if pou tak tent
When fue thousand ere er went,188 Twa hundreth and twenty par till, And also aght als es goddes will Pan sal god send doun his sun
Crist in to pe world at wou; 192
ffor mannes sins pan sal he dy, And so fra bale he sall pan by, Grauen he sall be in a stede
And rise pe thrid day right fra [pe ded], And lif ogayne, in lim and lieth; 197
And adam pan sall rise him with; Adam and al his of spring, Pat god vntill his bliss will bring; 200
With crist pan sall pai right vp ryght And wende to won in lastand light; Pan sal pi fader right vp rise
And wende to welth in paradis, 201
And pat same crist als I tell pe
In pe flum sal baptist be; *[fol. 77b, col. 2]
To saine man saules he sall be send And all fals trowth he sall defende; 16

Harleian.

pe oyle of mercy sal he gif 209
Till all pat in his law will lif;
And till all pat will sese of sin
Sal he gif blis pat neuer sal blin;212
Pan sall pi fader cum fra paine
And dwell in paradis ogayne.
Paf ore if pou pi fader se,
Say him als I haue said to pe; 216
His dasies er dreuen vnto pe end,17
Langer in pis life may he nght lend.
Bot first now, or pou wend oway, Sall pou do als I pe say; 220
Wende unto paradis 3ate
And put in bot pi henid parate,
And lat pi body stand paroute,
And luke what pou sese pe about; 224
And if pou any selkuth se,
Cum ogayne and tell to me.”
Seth went and did on pis manere,
And saw ful many selkuthes sere; 228
He herd pare noyse and nobill smell,
Swetter pan any tong might tell;
Gay herbes and trese pare gan he se,
And fowles sang ful grete plente; 232
In middes of paradis saw he right
A well pat was schinand ful bright,
Of pe whilk foure flodes ran out,
And went ouer al pe world about; 236
He saw of pa foure flodes clere
Come al pe water in pis world here.
Obouen pe well persayued he
Whare pare stode a ful faire tre, 240
With branches paron maniane,
Bot bark ne lefe ne had it name;
Pan had seth meruail in his mode

1 oyle. 2 prayers. 3 michaell. 4 seth pat. 5 godes messange. 6 mi. 7 nowther. 8 thosand. 9 hundreth. 10 godde. 11 sal. 12 sal. 13 ded. 14 lym. 15 wil. 16 defend. 17 ende. 18 wend. 19 ogayn. 20 shineand. 21 all. 22 fludes. 23 par.
Looking a second time he finds an adder coiled about the tree, but the third time he sees Abel's soul, and a child in the tree top.

Additional.

for that branche wekked was aHe the steppis was in that place when he hade sene aHe this thare Ine he went to the angeHe cherubyn and tolde hym ware he hade bene and of the mervelle pat he had sene the angeHe sayd I rede pou goo and see zitt more pat pou come froo Sethe than zode agayne fulH swaythe More to See was he fulH blythe than saw Sethe an vggly syghte a neddir rampande a lothely wyghte he fauldide hym abowte that tree fflor dred to pe erthe southe gane fle than saide pe angeHe vnto sethe Go a gayne and se more zitt and behaulde ferly wele that thou seese ylk a dele than went seethe with In pe waHe and by helde a bowte hym alle he sawe abowne pat Ilke a tre a childe late borne on to See with credH bandis was it bowndyne and in riche clothes woundene and abowne the cropppe fulH euyne Of that tre torndae henene and zitt a merveHe he sawe an opir abeHs saule pat was his bropir appone the tre he sawe it Sitt It was in Ioye pe may wele weze and thar of sethe was fulH payne To the angeHe he went agayne and tolde hym aH one his wyse whate he hade sene in paradise and prayede hym pat he wolde saye where his ffadir sold dye

Harleian.

Whi pat tre so naked stode; And wele he hopid, his hert with in, pat it was for his fader sin, Als pe steppes war pat he had sene, pat neuer bare none herbes grene, And all for pe sin of pam twa, parfor he trowed pe tre was swa. Al pis thoght when he had left, In ogaine pan luked he oft, And hastily pan gan he se A meruaile of pe mekill tre. Him thoght pat it stode vp ful euyn And rechid on heught right to pe heuyn, And bark inogh pan on was sene With leues pat was gay and grene; And in pe crop of pat tre on hight A litill childe he saw fulH right, Lapped all in clothes clene, Als it right pan born had bene, So till his sight it seomed zing, He had grete meruaile of pis thing; Vnto pe erth pan luked he And saw pe rotes of pat same tre, Weterly him thoght pai fell In to pe vttterest end of hell, And pare him thoght he had a sight Of his brofer saul ful right, Abell pat was sakles slaine. pan to pe angell he wentогayne And tald vnto him albidene, Als he pare had herd & sene. He pried pe angell tell him mare Of pe childe pat he saw pare. pe angell answered him in hy And said what it suld signify: "pe childe pat pou saw in pe tre,

1 syn. 2 hastilly. 3 heuin. 4 war. 5 litil. 6 ful. 7 til. 8 meruaile. 9 Aba. 10 slayne. 11 angel. 12 praised.
The angel says: "That child is the oil of mercy. Adam shall die in three days; but put these three kernels in his mouth when you bury him."

Additional.

and what pat 1ike child meghte
Senfye
that he saughe hyngye so hye 128*
It gretis for adame swythe Sore
and saH grace and mercy be plente
and pat es pe oyle of Mercy
that god highte hym so largely
than gaffe he sethe kirneHs thre
that grewe appone pat Ilke tree
and dame Eue pat was swete
Go hame he sayde by the waye
Take thies kirneHs aH three
and do ryghte als I the Saye
Go nowe home & fare wele
luye pou forgete noghte a dele 152
that ilke waye pat Sethe In came
he 3ode home to ffladir and dame
and tolde adam where he had bene
and of pe syghtis pat he hade sene 156*
and how pe angeHe bade hym saye
that he solde dye the thirde daye
when adam herde pat tythyngye
ffor Ioye he longhe a grete laghynge
and cryede lowde als he longhe 161*

Harleian.

pe sun of god for suth es he, 280*
His schewing here noght els it ment
Bot pat he sall till [pe erth1 be sent;
He sall fordo pi fader syn,
And unwo welth ogayne him win;2 284*
He es pe oile of mercy right,
pe whilk was to pi fader hight,
When he fra paradis gan wende, 287*
Thurght3 formast fandying of pe fende;
ffra bale to blis pis barn sal bring
pi fader and all his of4 spring,
pat ordaind er in pe werlde ende, 291*
[ffra wa5 till endles welth to wende.”
pe angell pean toke kirnels thre
pat war6 tane of pat same tre,
Of pe whilk oure bale bigan,
And unto seth pus said he pean: 296*
"With in thre daies when pon cymes
hame [fol. 78a, col. 2]
Sall pi fader dy7 Adam,
And in a graue he sall be graid,
And when he is in erth so laid, 300*
pir kirnels pat I gif pe to
pean in his mouth pou sall pam do;
ffor of pam sall thre wandes spring,
And ilkone sall be of sere thing; 304*
pe first of cyder suthly es,
pe secund sal8 be of cyprés,
And pe thrid of pine sal8 be;
And pai bitaken pe trenite, 308*
In pe cyder pe fader alweldand,
And in cyprés pe sun we understand,
In pe pyne pe hali gaste bi skill.9
pus tald pe angell seth ventill, 312*
And when he was pus kyndely kend,
Hastily10 hamward gan he wend,

1 written in the margin.
1 erth. 2 wyn. 3 Thurgh. 4 MS. of of. 5 fra. 6 ware. 7 di. 8 sall. 9 scill. 10 Hastly.
Seth tells his father what he has seen and Adam laughs for joy. In three days he dies, and his family weep over him.

Additional.

lorde my lyffe es lange ynothge
I pray the zif thi will it bee
My nange lyfe reue pou it me 164*
Neuer jitt ne loughe adame
Bot for Ioie hat his dede came
and pe third daye dyede he
als pe angeHe sayd pat it solde bee 168*
Sethi than beryede hym annone *
In the vale of Ebrone * [fol. 42b, col. 1]
and did righte als the angelle bade
the kirneeHs vndir his tong he layde
and of those thre kirneeHs sprange 173*
theird redis ylike lange
Elyke mekiHt Elyke grene
was none more thane o zip sene 176*
the lenghe was of Ilke a wande
An ellene als I vndirstande
and aue was: Syder : an o zip was:
Sypris 179*
the third was Olyfe with owttene lesse
Of adams mouthe grewe alle thre
als god had ordayned for to be
that Ilke tre vs in Synge threwe
and of pat tre owre hele 2 grewe 184*
and In pat mouthe pat firste did synne
In pat mouthe owre hele grewe Ine
Of tre and mouthe owre synne by gane
the tre of hele pat mouthe name 188*
fruH styH stude the redis in place
To the tyme pat Noye comyne was
And aHe pe tyme of Noye flose
Euir stiH pose redys stode 192*
And fro pe tyme pat Noye by gane
Vn to pe tymes of Abrahame
And fro Abrahames dayes 195*
To pe tymes of the prophete Moyses

Harleian.

And hame also with him he had
pe kirnels als pe angell bad. 316*

De obitu primi parentis ade

When seth had wroght all on pis wise
And cumen1 hame fra paradise,
Vntill his fader fast gan he fare,
Als he lay in sekenes sure, 320*
And tald vnto him albidene
How he had done, where he had bene,
And how pe angell gan him hete
pat he suld haue his bale to bete, 324*
Oile of mercy fra god send
To saue him in pe werlides end.
When adman herd him sogat say,
pe wordes ful gretely gan him pay, 328*
And in his life pan anes he logh,
for he hopid forto win fra wogh,
And forto be saued sertainely.2

tofore to god juz gan he cry: 332*
"Lord, me list no langer lif,
Mi3 gaste in to pi hend I gif
fforto wis it at pi will,
In whilk stede so it sall go till." 336*

This he died with in [pe thrid 4 day
Als pe angell vnto seth gan say;
pan had he lifed in pis wold here
Nien hundreth and threty zer;
340*
for man kinde was pan so strang,
pat pai moght wele lif so lang.

When he was ded jus als I tell,
Both wife and barnes opon him fell* 344*
And lay opon pe cors criand, [fol. 75b, col. 1]
Heuid to heuid and hand to hand,
Pai trowed to turn life him vntill,
for pai kowth5 pan none oper skill; 348*
And als pai murned with dreri mode,

1 dame deleted before dede.
2 helle deleted before hele.
3 was cumen.
4 thrid.
5 kouth.
Additional.

thane was thre thousandse 3ere & more that the redis stande thore that neuir more the redis grewe 199*
Ne neuir more tynte þaire grene hewe this Ilke prophete sir Moysey.
Of al the folke god hym cheue In Eegippe borne was he
In kynges pharaoh pouste his þadir highte Maymys a man he was of mekiH pryssse
his modir highte Iocobelle 207*
Of the folke of israelhe god 1 almyghtty gaffe hym þe lawe his folke to preche and halde in awe*
that Ilke tyme was goddes folke 211*
In Eegip in that fouille polke *fole 429, col. 2* thare thay were in gude Sauage
To kyng pharaoh thay gaffe treweage of Eegips pharaoh was kyng
Bot of god had he no knawynge 216*
But Moysey that was theire ledere agaynes kyng pharaoh he heide werre and broghte þame owte euirylke one
MekiH Mawgre hafe sir pharaone 220*
and lede thayme to the rede See
Owte of kyng pharaoh pouste kyng pharaoh affir þame gane dryfe he wend hafe broghte þame of lyte 224*
than prayede Moysey the prophete and with sorowfulh hert he gane grete that aHe his folke thorowe his powste
Mighte Safely passe the rede See 228*
als so swythe the watir with droguhe and made a waye clene ynoghe and also sth the watir stode als a stane agaynes the flode 232*

Harleian.

Michael come and by þam stode, And oþer angels gudely 1 graid,
And vnto seth al þus he said : 2 352*
"Wepes namore, but bese still, ffor þus it es my 3 lordes will,
þat I sal teche hero 3ow vnto
How 3e with þis cors sall do ; 356*
Takes him vp and wendes with me, ffor in erth sall he bereed 4 be."
þai toke þe cors vp þam omang,
And þe angels bifo r gane gang 360*
Singand all 5 ful solemnely, And makand nobill melody ;
To þe vale of ebron þai him broght
And grome him pare als þam gude thoght.
þan al 6 his barnes a wondert ware
Of þe sight þai saw pare ;
þe angel said þan to þam in hy, 7
"Of þis thing haues no ferly, 368*
ffor als we now do him vnto,
So sal 8 3e with 3owre ded men do;
Gers beri þam in erth or stane,
ffor all sall di 9 þat lii 10 has tane."
Seth þan opon þa kirnels thoght, 373*
that he fra paradis had broght ;
In his fader mowth he þam did,
Als þe angell gan him bid. 376*
Of þa kirnels thurgh goddes grace
Wex thre wandes in litill space,
And of þa wandes grete ferlis 11 fell,
Als men may here me eftor tell ; 380*
fful mekil sele was to þam sent,
Als men may here who takes entent.

Detribus uirgis in ore ade crescentibus
In Adams mouth 12 pir wandes stode,
Till tymne of noie efter þe flode, 384*
Additional.

and Ilkone tuke opir by the hande and wente forthe euir Meryly syngande the sange that thay sange So It highte Gautemus domino 236* and wretynye it es in the Sawtir Mene synges it & sayse it Ilke a 3ere Sir pharaone was þer of fuH fayne ffor þat he wende hafe þame there slayne 240* Bot drownede was þare sir pharaone and aHe þat euir with hyme there come and goddes folke 1 went fuH safely and syngande fuH Meryly 244* and for þat passyng euir þe rede See thore thay oderneyd a feste to wirchipe 2 euir more and helde it stabibly in thayre laye that feste þay callede paske daye 248* Paske was sett for that passyng ffor to wirchipeoure heuene kynge Than come Moyses and the folke ylkone [fol. 43a, col. 1] In to þe vale of Ebron 252* and als he went abowte to See he come and sawe thiese redis thre and swylke a wiH þat tyde come in his blode he drewe vpe the redis þar þay stode Bot goddis wiH I wote it was 257* that he hym schewede in that case thare was so mekiH swete saouure and amanges þame so mekiH shauoure that thay aH bothe maste and leste wende þay hale bene in the lande of byheste 262*

Harleian.

þat was to wit with outen were, A thousande sexty and twelue þere; And furth þit groued þai in adam ðra noie till tyme of abraham, 388* ðra abraham þit stode þai þen Vntill þe cuuning of moysen; *[fol. 788, col. 2] And nowper flitted fer no nere* And ik lone groued by þam self seare; 392* Ane elne of lenkith þa wandes ware And all þis time wex þai nomare, Bot in a state aþ war þai sene And euer ground in like grene. 396* Lang efter þat tyme þus biffell þat þe childer of israel Went 1 with moyses thught 2 þe se þra phrao and his mene, 400* þat mekili had to þam wroght, And in grete bondage had þam broght; þai past þe se bath hale and sound, 403* And phrao and his men war dround.3 And when þaire fase war þus done, To þe vale of ebron come þai sone,4 And als þai in þat dale gan dwell, fflorther nar þan þus biffell; 408* Opon ane euyn als moyses 3ode He sawe thare þir thre wandes stode, þat are in adams mowth was sett,5 411* And with grete honore he þam gret. “þfor suth,” he said, “þir wandes mene þe trinite þam thre litwene, þat on þis wise er samin sett, þfor in þe rote all war þai mett.” 416* þa wandes þan thoght he forto take Wirschip to þam forto make; And fra þe erth when he drogh þam out

1 folke deleted before folke. 2 wirr deleted before wirchipe.

1 whent. 2 thurgh. 3 drownd. 4 sune. 5 set.
**Moses carries them as a relic, curing folk bitten with adders. He strikes the rock with the wand and draws water for the thirsty people.**

**Additional.**

Dot 3e saH aHe wele vndirstande that pe lande of byheste es that lande that god hym selfe in erthe highte abrahame 265*
and aHe pat euir with hym came and that may fuH wele and euene Be lykkenede to the blysse of heuene Moyses tuke thies redes tres thay sygnyfiede the trynyte Thorow thayme aHe maukynd was Sauede and the foule fende abauede 272*
than tuke Moyses thies Ilke and wande thaym in sendale & in sylke and layde thayme in stede of story Of thaym to hafe memorie 276*
And if a mane ware euylly smetyne Or if he were with neddir betyne Or thorow any myscheye ferde thay sold com unto pat zerde 280*
and wirchipe pame aH thre and than warrest solde pay be thare duellede Moyses fouiry zerde and aH his folke with hym in fere 284*
than byfeHe so pat pe folke was wrathe To wardes god and Moyses bathe ifor pay hade no watir to drynkyn als so gud als pay wolde thynke 288*
Than spake god pat Moyses herde Go Smytte pe stone with the zerde It saH gyffe watir grete plente To aHe pe folke of thi cuntree 292*
Than went Moyses and aarone and with the zerde pay smote the stone* and it gafe watir at thaire with 256a,256b 297* that Ilke a mane myghte hafe his fyHe

**Harleian.**

So nobil smell was pame about, 420*
And so gode sauore gan pai fele, pat his men wend wonder wele pat pai had bene cumen right, 423*
To pe land of hest pat pame was hight; Al his folk pai war ful fayne And louted god with might & mayne.
Moyses toke pame wandes schene, And lapped pame in clothes clene, 428*
And als a relic about pam bare, With wirschipsals pai worthy† ware :
Ay whils pai dwelled so in fere, And pai was foure & fourty zerde, 432*
And all pat war with wormes smeten 2
Or els with wilde bestes beten, And pai might neght 3 pame wandes nere pame suld als fast be hale and fere 436*
So pat defaut suld pai find nane, Thurgh towcheing of pame wandes allane. So it bifell pe folk had care [col. 72a, col. 11]
ffor pat pam wanted water pame, 440*
And in pai hertes pai bigan
To be mis trowand ilka man, To god pai groched al bidene;
And moyses 4 said to pam in tene : 444*
"Mistrowand men, herkins to me, If pe in trouth will stedfast 5 be, We sall gett 6 water grete 7 wane Here out of pis hard stane."
448*
ffor god had bidden him on pis wise pat he suld strike on pe flint twise, And largely pam suld it gif Water pat pai with night lif ; 452*
pan with his wand pe stane strake 8 he And water went 9 out grete plente, pat men and bestes had paire fill

---

1. worthy
2. smetyn.
3. negh.
4. Moises.
5. stedfast.
6. get.
7. ful gude.
8. strale.
9. past.
Moses plants the wands on Mount Tabor where he dies and is buried. The rods stay just the same till David's time, 1000 years later.

Additional.

and than was Moyses agreuys sore 297* with pame pat strafe with hym by fore he sayde to þame þe trow noght ryghte that I may do with god almyghte 300* than thay went furthe aHe so he taughte þame noghte als he solde do Bot sythene lange afterwarde God spake to Moyses wordes harde Moyses he sayde I the blame 305* for þou haloweved noghte my name Emange the folke of yraeHe ffor pay ne wirchipe me noghte welle thou saHe now come & make thi feste In the lande of byheste 310* than spake Moyses and gane grete that the teris rane downe by his fete Now lorde who saH the lande See Bothe galele and syre stofe Thay saH be my ledare the lande of yraeHe for to were 316* than wyster Moyses fult sone that his lyfe dayes ware nere done and whene he solde lyffe no more he went to the Mount of tabore 320* Moyses tuke thies þerdes thre and ordeynede whare þay myght beste be In þat stede whare he wolde þame hafe By sydes thaym he made a grafe 324* where þat grafe was made at þe laste he went In and yeldide the gaste aHe thies thre redis stodene thare a thowsande wyntir & somdele mare TiH it feHe for to bede 329* Dauid kyng of that lede Dauid was kyng of myghtis maste

Harleian.

Of water at þaire awin will. 456*
And for moyses toke all þe mede
And loued noght god for his gude dede,
Ne gert þe folk na louning make
To him þat sent it for þaire sake, 460*
þarfore oure lord god all mighty
Said vnto moyses opinly,
þat he sulde noght þa childer bring
Vnto þe land of his heteing, 464*
þat was þe land of promisiowne,1
þat he had made vnto þam boune.
þan moyses2 wist and wele he kend
þat his life drogh nere þe ende ; 468*
To þe hill of thabor þan went he
And þare he sett3 þir wandes thre,
[By side 4 a water vnder þat hill,
ffor he hopid it was goddes will 472*
þat gude werk suld with þam be done ;
þan efter þis he died sune.
Quomododavid tulit nirgas in Jerusalem
S till þan stode þa wandes þare
A thousands þere, & wex nomare, 476*
Bot in a state ay5 gan þai stand
Till dauid was king of lews land ;
And þat was a lang tymo6 bitwene,
And euer þai groued ilyke grene. 480*
þan dauid was thurgh þe haly gaste
Warned þat he sulde wende in haste,
In to þe land of araby  * [fol. 79 a, cc. 2]
Till þe hill of thabor hastily, 484*
þe thre wandes þare forth 7 fett,
þat moyses þe profett8 had sett ;*
To ierusalem þat þai war broght,
ffor thurgh þam suld be wonders wroght,
And diuers dedis9 done bidene, 489*
And afterward so was it sene.

1 promissiowne.  2 moises.  3 set.  4 biside.  5 a.  6 time.  7 forto.  8 profet.  9 deles.
Additional.

TiH hym \( \text{pan} \) come the haly gaste 332
It come to hym in his metynge
for he was ordained to do \( \text{pat} \) thynge
And bade \( \text{pat} \) he solde go sone 335
To the Mownte of thabore \( \text{col. 438, col. 1} \)
there he solde fynde redis thre
Moyses sett \( \text{pame} \) there to be
and brynge \( \text{pame} \) with solempnite
To Jerusalem to \( \text{pat} \) Cete 340
thorow \( \text{pame} \) saH he Saluacyone
To aH mankynde \( \text{pat} \) es for dome
Dauid kyng with fulH grete cheualrye
went hym \( \text{pan} \) furthe to araby 344
and sythene \( \text{pan} \) went \( \text{pay} \) forthirmore
unto \( \text{pe} \) Mownte of thabore
and fande the 3erdis \( \text{1} \) \( \text{pat} \) \( \text{pay} \) wolde
have
Standard be syde Moyses grave 348
kyng dauid with fulH Mildede mode
Drew vp the 3erdis \( \text{per} \) \( \text{pay} \) stode
and than come thare a swete sauoure
fro the 3erdis of grete honoure 352
Than \( \text{pay} \) sayd forthe y wysse
they are fulfillide with Ioy & blysse
than they made for Ioye a crye
this es takynynge of goddis mercy 356
kyng dauid with grete deuocyon
Made thane a grete processioun
and Bellis did he Many to rynge
and oHr Mynstraslye for to syngye 360
he broghte hymselfe the 3erdis amang
to Jerusalem with fulH mery sange
and goddes name thany thaire aye
that gaffe \( \text{pame} \) so mekiH blysse \( \text{pat} \)
daye
the seke mene of that Cete

Harleian.

\( \text{bus} \) when dauid warned was,
Till araby sone gan he pas, 492
To \( \text{pe} \) hill of thabor fast he 3ode,
Whare \( \text{p} \)r ilk thre wandes stode;
Vnto \( \text{pe} \) stede he went full\(^1\) euyn, 495
Als he was warned with god of heuyn;
And when he of \( \text{pe} \) wandes had sight,
He honord \( \text{pam} \) with all his might,
And toke \( \text{pam} \) vp out of grounde;\(^2\)
And swilk a smell \( \text{pam} \) was \( \text{pat} \) stounde,
And noise and nobill melodi\(^3\) 501
Of divers maners of minstrasly,
\( \text{pat} \) dauid and his menye wend
\( \text{pe} \) haly gaste had \( \text{pam} \) descend,
So mekill mirth gan with \( \text{pam} \) mete
Of nobill noysye and sauore swete;
\( \text{pan} \) dauid laid \( \text{pam} \) wandes in fere
In a kase \( \text{al} \) \(^4\) of siluer clere; 508
He sang ful fast so was he faine,
And on \( \text{pis} \) wise he went ogayne,\(^5\)
And als \( \text{pam} \) went so by \( \text{pe} \) strete,
Seke men many gan \( \text{pam} \) mete,
All war \( \text{pam} \) helid in gude degre,
Thurgh vertu of \( \text{pe} \) wandes thre.
Dauid was ful glad and blith,
Vnto his cuntre come he swich; 516
\( \text{be} \) nyend day after hame come he
To ierusalem \( \text{pe} \) riche cete,
Bot night it was thurgh goddes will
When \( \text{pam} \) come \( \text{pe} \) cete vntill, 520
On \( \text{pe} \) wandes had dauid thoght
With wirschip whare\(^6\)he sett\(^7\) pam mought,
And in a dike he did \( \text{pam} \) right
Biside\(^8\) his castell all \( \text{pat} \) night, 524
And seker men he sett\(^7\) to wake,
So \( \text{pat} \) \( \text{pam} \) suld no harms take;

\(^1\) ful. \(^2\) grounde. \(^3\) melody. \(^4\) all.
\(^5\) ogaine. \(^6\) ware. \(^7\) set. \(^8\) bisid.
Sick men are cured by kissing them. They take root in a cistern where David put them for the night, and grow together into one tree.

**Additional.**

Come aHe a gaye those 3erlis thre
the dome spake thorow goddis myghte
the blynde haued þaire eghne syghte
the crowkede thare thane myght þay
goo 369*
the wode thare had þaire hele also
the Meselde whence þay kyssed þe 3erde
also sone wele thay ferde 372*
and aHe the seke mene in the waye
this sange than¹ þay synge & saye
hele nowe and hele we fynde
This day es gyuene to aHe mankynde *
than the prophete kyng þaud 377*
thay syngnyfy bothe pese & grythe
Thay syngnyfy to the trynyte
Mercy pese and charyte 380*
Prophete is e hafe said here by forne
that goddess sone saH be borne
and on þe croyse he saH dye *\[fol.43b, col.2]\nthat thies redis syngnyfy 384*

Than com Davíd to Jerusalem
and aHe þe folke with blysse on beme
Bot Davíd was in grete study 387*
where he myghte sett thayme worthily
Bot that myghte he noghte do fuH 3erne
he Sett þame in a faire Cisterne
þfor whi he thoghte on the topir daye
To sett þame better to his paye 392*
Bot aH was thorowe goddess myghte
þhay tuke rote þat Ilke nyghte
þhay closede aHe in to a tre 395*
and one the Morn e come the kyngye
and sawe the Meruayle of þat thynge
he sayd lorde blyssede thou bec
wele es worthi men wirchip the
þfor thir werkes are Meruaylous 400*

**Harleian.**

On þe morn he thoghte to seke a space
To plant þa wandes in honest place,
fforto be kepeth honestly,¹ 529*
And wirschipd als þai war worthy.
To rest he went es noght at laine,
And sone at morn he come ogaine; 532*
He fand his wandes hale and sownde
ful fast grounde on þe grounde,*
And par of grete wonder him thoght,
Bot remu þam þan wald he noght, 536*
ffor in his hert he trowed right²
þat þai war sett ³ thurgh godis ⁴ might;
þar fore he lete þam stand þare still,
And bad þat none suld negh þam till;
And forto dwell with outen dout 541*
He made a stiff ⁵ wall þam about,
Stalwurthly of lime and stane,
So þat negh to þam suld nane. 544*
þe same lenkith ʒet war þai þare,
Als moyse in desert þam bare;
Bot þus when davuid sett ⁶ þam has,
þan wex þai so þat wonder was, 548*
þe body wex in a hale tre * [fol. 79b, col. 1]
And þe crop was branches thre;
And for it wex so davuid made
A serkell al ⁷ of siluer brade, 552*
And bad þat it suld sawded ⁷ be
All about þe haly thre;
þat he might wit, with outen were,
How mekill it wex ilka ʒere; 556*
ffor it wex grete thurgh goddess grace
And also lang in litill ⁸ space;
In þat stede þan stode it þare
Thrity ʒere and sundele mare, 560*
And wex ful fast I vnder stand,
ffor þe tymewas nere cuman.
Bothe MightfuH and precyous
Now I see it es thi wiH
that thay stande here stifH
3istirday were the redis thre
Now are thay closed in to a tre
Daudid saide do make I saHe
abowte this tre a fulH faire waiHe
than the tre thus thare grewe
thirty wynttir in fulH faire hewe
that neuir lefe welkedew was
Bot grene & bryghte als any glase
And Daudid dide make ylke a þere
a CerkiHe of siluir clere
and did it abowte pat Ilke treew
how mekih It grewe pat he myghte
See

[fol. 44a, col. 1]

Thirty wynttir stude it thare
and thirty Cercles thare to ware
Sythene feH Daudid in synfuH lyfH
with Barsabee vryes wyfH
and þitt he did more synye
he garte sla hir lorde vrynge
and gatte on hir Salomone
a wysere mane was neuir none
Sythene thorow pe prophete natane
Daudid of that Syne blane
and for his synye he had repentance
and by for pat tre he did penance
thare he made þe Miserere
a psalme of the psaltir by fore pat tre
he did by gyne worthily
the grete temple deyonye
and he wroghte nyne & Sixty þere
and þitt was noghte the tempHH entire
that Ilke temple he did by gynne
To hafe forgynes of his synye

1 sp deleted before psaltir.  2 e inserted before yo.

160 David builds a wall about the tree and puts a silver circle on it every year for 30 years. In the time of sin he makes the Miserere under it. He starts the temple;

Additional.

Harleian.

Jan dautid wex drer in mode,
for in his hert he vnnderstode
þat 1 a sinful 2 man had bene
And vnt[0] 3 god he gan him mene;
Sitand vnder þat haly tre,
Grete sorow in his hert had he,
And in his sorrowing said he þus,
"Miserere mei deus" et cetera
And so he made his mis to mende 4
þe buke right to þe ende. 5
And in remission of his syn
To mak a kirk he gan bigin, 6
And pare about he begged 7 fast,
Till foure and thventy þeres war past;
And bisid him both day and night
With werkmen pat war wise and wight;
And for he was synfull man
Of god þus he warned þan: 8
"A hows to me saltou neuer make,
And þat es for þi synnes sake." [fol. 79b, col. 2]
Daudid answerd and said in hy:
"Lord, wha salt make þi hows bot I!
Wha saltu þi þwerk tak tent,
Sen vnto me no sele es sent?"
"Salomon þi sun," said he,
"Sall 8 mak a temple vnto me,
þat euer mare 9 sal 10 be in minde,
And in meneing omang man kinde."
þan dautid wist righ[t] 11 wele inogh,
þat his life fast till ende 12 drogh,
Of pat cete gert he call
þe eldest men & maisters all;
And hastily þai come him till
fforto wit what was his will;
þan vnto þam al þus said he:
"Takes salomon my sun for me,
Additional.

than spake god to dauid the kynge thow ne saH neuer make an Endynge Of pat howse pat pou by gane for pou arte slaere of mane than spake Dauid pat was hende 440* lorde wha saH brynge it to Ende None bot Salomone thi sone MekiH wysedome saH he konne than wiste dauid Certanely 444* that his Endyng was fuH ney Than did he swythe sent his sande aftir pe beste of aHe pat lande that thay solde swythe com to hym in haste 448* for his lyfe dayes was nere hand paste thare whene pat pay ware comene aHe he said to thaym what walde by falle Salomone my sone so faire *[fol. 44a, col. 2] Off aHe this lande saH be myne ayere* Than Dauid dyede sone onone 454* and than thay crowned Salomone Salomone was fuH worthy 456* he Endide pe temple deynonye with In two and thrifty tre he made pe temple hale Entere Bot whene the Ende solde bee 460* than wantide the wryghtis a tre thay went & soghte bothe vp & downe In aHe pe lande in Ilke a towne 463* thay myghte none fynd with paire merke that feHe wele to pat ilk werke than come pay to pe kynge salomone and sayd pat pay ne myght fynd none than said pe kynge I saH 3ow fynde 468* the fairest tre vndir pe lynde

Harleian.

ffor, sirs, als sune I sal be ded, And god has chosen him in my 1 sted." His corown so he gaf oway 601* And so he died pat ilk day; pa in a grafe 2 paie gan him graue, Where kinges suld paire berling haue, With sang and grete 3 solemprite, 605* Als fell to swilk a lord at be. Quomodo salomon perfect templum Salomon was coron 4 king, And led pe land at his liking; 603* Moste sutile werkmen has he soght And on pe temple fast paie wroght, And endid it of masonry In pe space of 3eres twa & thretty; 612* fforto tell all his fader tyme And efter pe wyrking of him. And when it suld till end be brogh[t], 5 pe wrightes pat pe timber wroght 616* A mekil balk paie bud hane ane, In pe cuntye paie kouth find nane, paie soght in toum and in cete, And nowre whare might paie find a tre, paat wald acorde vnto paie met, 621* Bot paat pat dauid king had set; It forto take pe king cumand And bad it suld no langer stand. 624* paat doun paie hewit 6 paat haly tre So pat paire werk might endid be; paie caried it vnto pe kirk *[fol. 80a, col. 1] And ordand werkmen it to wirk; 628* paie maisters has paire mesure tane, * paie lenkith threcty cubites and ane; paie polist it and made it plaine 7 Bot all paire wyrking was in vayne; 8 When it was made after paire merk,633*
Additional.

It standis in myne orcharde
the sayrest tre pat es in erthe
It es grete enoghe & heuy
To Ende þe temple deonye
and if it be gud and mete enoghe
þie He it downe Ilk a boughe
the rightis gode to & layde on hande
and saide it was fuH wele farande
and measured it aftir þaire lynche
þfor swylke anopir were iH to fynde
Thritty armes by hones it to bee
the lenghe of þat ilke tre
thritty armes I vndir stonde
þra the Elbowe to þe hande
thay lyft it vp with gud Engyne
and wend hafe laide it aftir þair lynne
than was it shortere by an arme
and than thay sayd it was grete harme,
the wrightis ware iH tenyde with aHe
and downe þra þame þay lete it faiH
So sure it that tym thris
withi the Maistirs þat werene of pryse
Thay ware abasede þat þay ne myghte
Brynghe that Ilk tre to the ryghte*
þhay wente and sayde vnto the kynge
that thay ne myghte for no thynge
Brynghe þat Ilke tre to werke [¹col. 44b, col. 1]
Noþir with Mesuris ne with Merke
Salomone stode þane & hym
vmby-thoghthe
that here avayles it ryghte noghte
þfor sothe he sayd it may wele be
als þat I trowe some haly tree
late laye it in þe kirke flore
þfor who so euir comes þer fore
wirchip thay þat Ilke tre

Harleian.

þai wand it vp vnto þe werk
And langer þan þai fand þe tre,
By a cubet ¹ þan it suld be;
Of þat fare þai war vnfnhe,
And sune þai gat it doun ogayne. ²
Eft þai toke þaire mesures þan,
And kutes it als wele als þai can; ³ ⁴
“Do wind it vp” biliue, þai bid,
Bot al was in waste þat þai did;
þan was it schorter þan þe assisse,
Thrise wroght þai with it on pis wise;
Acorde to þat werk wald it noght, ⁵
þar of þam all grete wonder thoght;
þai caild þe kung for he sold se
How þai had wroght with þat tre,
þfor mekill tene was þam bitid,
Sen þai war al ³ so crafty kid. ⁴
When salomon saw it was swa,
In to þe temple he gert it ta,
And bad þat it suld honowrd be,
þfor sum might trowed ⁵ he in þat tre;
Anoper balk þan haue þai soght,
And al ³ þe werk till end þai wroght.
þe haly ⁶ tre, on þis manere,
Lay in þe temple many ⁷ a þere,
Twa pilers of þe kirk bitwene,
þe kimg gert kepe it þare ful elene,
And made þe custom ⁸ in þat cuntre,
And bad þat ilka man suld be
In þat stede anes in ilka þere,
And ilkone on þaire best manere
þat haly tre forto honowre
þat sefin bare oure sauioure.
So it bifell opon a þere
All ³ þe cuntre, fer and nere,
Vnto ierusalem þai went

¹ written in margin.
² cobit. ³ ogaine. ⁴ kyd. ⁵ trowd. ⁶ hal. ⁷ mani. ⁸ custom.
Additional.

Righte als þay wolde wirchip me than thay dide als the kyng þam bade
And honowred it with hert ful glade
They went to seke anoþir tre euþr ylkenone
\[508^*\]
They fande anoþir sone onone
And Endide the temple deuyne with ful grete Ioye and melody
\[511^*\]
For þat Salomone broghte it to Endide
To Salomone þe name was gyffene and in the buke wretynne it es the tempilH of Salomone I wyssse and menes calls it in Ilk a townese
\[516^*\]
The grete tempilH of Salomone that whylm was by alde dawes and so it es by newe lawes
Mana or women or sqwerye
\[520^*\]
Or childe þat commes anes in the þere
to the tempilH with þaire Offerande
Alþe þe lawe feHe in þe lande at thre termes þat were sette
\[524^*\]
That no man e solde lett
And mak ther þaire processiounone with Solempnite and denocyounye
God to wirchippe and his name
\[528^*\]
To sone þame aHe fro syrne & schame
And at a feste þat was ney
Theðir come a grete companye
Off the folke of that countree and aHe honoure þay þat tree
\[533^*\]
a womane was amanges þame aHe
Maxymylla mene gan hir aHe
Appone the tre scho sett hir downe
\[536^*\]
Sfor scho had þer to no denocyounye
Bott sone aftir þat scho sett hir
Hir clothes brynte aHe one yfre

Harleian.

To honore þat tre with gude entent;
A woman was þare þam omang
\[672^*\]
Þat in hir hert ay hopid\(^1\) wrang;
Scho soght þeder þe sight to se
And trowed no vertu in þe tre;
Hir thoght\(^2\) it was scorned in hir wit
\[676^*\]
Maximilla was his name
Scho sat þaron hir self to schame,
And for scho trowed no might þarin.
Hir clothes biline\(^3\) bigan to brin
\[680^*\]
Als herdes þat had bene right dry,
þan cried scho loud thurgh prophecy,
And said: "my lord, mighty ihesu,
Haue mercy and on me þou rew."
\[684^*\]
When þe iews herd hir on ihesu call,
Grete tene in hert þan had þai all;
\[692^*\]
þai said: "þacho sklanders oure goddes euyn,
fior a new god we here hir neyn."
\[698^*\]
þai bad þat bald men sulde be boun
To haue hir tithe out of þe tounne,
And sune\(^4\) with outen oper rede,
\[702^*\]
þai staned hir vnto þe ded;
Scho was þe first þat sufør\(^5\) schame
fior þe neuenig of ihesu name.
It was þaire custume, als men knew,
\[706^*\]
þat who so neuiind þat name ihesu,
He sulde be staned to ded als sone,
And so was with þat woman done.

De probatica piscina:

\[F\]
Ful many\(^6\) when þai saw þis sight
Honored þe tre with all þaire might,
And parto made þai more loning
\[702^*\]
þan vuntill any oper thing;
Additional.

aHe the folke thane thedir went 540*
To see how hir clothes brynt
for drede scho by gane to cye
and spake wordis of propheeye 1
My god my lorde Ihesu cristes es 544*
Scho sayde it thryse amanges pe Iewes
Of hir selve scho hadit it noghte
Bot god putt it in hir thoughte 547*
Bot thay wende scho had sayde waste
It was thorow pe vertue of pe holy gaste
Scho sayde wordis per of grete vertu
and to hir selve mekiH prove 551*
God wate of aH thynge what saH be tyde
ffro hym may no thynge be hyde
Thane ware the Iewes fulH Envyous
that herde hir aHe lorde Ihesus
and had grete tene at pat Ilke tree 556*
that it solde be of his pouste
for pay hade herde saye in sawe
that Ihesu solde for do paire lawe
and sayde scho was an Ereyke 560*
that in the tempiH made swylke skryke
Go we and drawe hir owt of pe Cete
SaH noghte pat Ihesu here hir warante be
the Iewes did thare thaire wikkkyde rede
aHe pay staneed hir to the dede 565*
Scho es the firste in the buke
that for Ihesu pe dede take
thay come agayne aHe in waste 568*
the tre in to the watir pay kaste
the watir was bothe swete & fresse 2
ther In pay weschede aHe paire flesche
that to the tempiH come thase tithes
Or ware Offende be any wyse 3 [fol. 45v, col. 1]
whene it was slayne newe & grene 574*
thay wasche it at that watir clene
Harleian.

And to pat tre pai went ful tyte, 704*
Out of pe toun pai did it draw,
for men payr in no might suld knaw,
for pai saw grete worde of it went,
And men payr 1 toke mekill entent
And many men honord it mare, 709*
pan goddes pat in pe iewri ware;
Darfore pai ordand pam omang
Pat na more worde of it suld gang, 712*
Bot for vertu pat was par in
pai durst it nowper breke 2 ne brin;
In to a dike pai gan it kast,
So to be wasted at pe last. 716*
Darfore in pat dike pai it did.
Bot god wald noght pe might war hid,
Sen pat so grete word of it went,
Darfore his sande par to he sent;
Euer ilka day a certaine tyme, 721*
Bitwix pe vnderon and pe prime
His angels to pat haly tre
ful oft sipes men might pam se, 724*
pai moved pe water in pat tide
And wescne pe tre on ilka side;
And all men pat war seke and sare
If pai in pat tyme 3 might be pare, 728*
When pe water was moved swa,
Wha so might first in to it ga,
If he had neuer so mekill bale,
Hastily he suld be hale * [fol. 80b, col. 1]
Thurgh vertu of pat haly tre; 733*
pis was knawen 4 in ilk cuntrte,
for mani 5 pat blind & croked ware
Hastily war pai helid pare. 736*
So 6 when pe iews persayued right,
pat thurgh pe tre was schewid slike
might,

1 First e of propheeye inserted.
2 After v. 570 line deleted: that to the tempiH come pat tythes.
3 time.
4 knawen.
5 many.
6 Son.
Every day an angel stirs the waters, and the first sick man bathing after the angel, is cured. This is the Probatica Piscina, where Naaman was cleansed of his leprosy.

Additional.

Bot for spyte and velany the Iewes keste pare In hat tree and a He pat euir pay did for IH als it were goddis whiH and als lange als the tre per laye 580* an angeHe come thare euirlyka daye Be twix vndrone and pryume Or Midday pat Ilk tyme ffor to halowe pat Ilke tree 584* a blysfulH syghte was pat to See the watir was halowed perfore 586* More pane it was euir ore Mene sawe that angeHe in that bryme Bothe bathe hym and swyme the seke mene in that cowntre 590* Come that mervelH for to see and who so myghte com forthe1 onone Nexte pe angeHe fro he was gone and wasche hym thare a lyttH stownd he sold be bothe hole and sownde 595* this mervelH myghte noghte be hydde fuH ferre in landis was it kydde In the prophete tyme Elejene 598* Many one come to pat watir I wene and naaman Syrus that Ilke tyme was leprous and whene he to pat watir come 602* he was cleene or thethyne gane gone als mene in the gospelH Sese and In holy writ als mene redis and many Miracles more * [fol. 45a, col. 2] were done at that watir thore 607* the watir did pare mekiH frame* Probatica piscina es the name and for MirakiHs of pe tre ware sene the Iewes ordayne pande be twene 611* and Owte of that watir pay drewe it

Harleian.

Hai said it suld noght lang be swa; Out of pe water hai gan it ta, And ordand it to be a brig, 741* Ouer a nofer bek to lig, ffor so hai trowed pat mens fete, And bestes pat went by pe strete, 744* Sulde cum and ga all ouer pat tre So pat it suld wasted be; ffor grete despite in hert pam thoght pat wonders thurgh it war wroght, 748* bus lay pis tre pare, als I tell, Vntill pe sage quene, dame sibell, Come to Jerusalem on a jere, Wisdom of salomon to here, 752* And by pat side hir gate was graiad 3 Where pis haly tre was laid, And sone when scho par of had sight Scho honord it with all hir might, 756* kneland doune on aiper kne, Swilk vertu trowed scho in pe tre; Hir clothes gert scho par on lig 759* And bare fete went scho ouer pe brig. Thurgh prophecy pan bus scho 4 said: "pis ilk tre pat here es laid A verray signe wele may it seme Of a domesman pat all sal deme, 764* Als lord and maister moste mighty, bus may pis signe wele signify." Scho lended pare ay whils hir list, Grete wit of salomon scho wist; 768* And sepin ogayne gan scho ga To hir cuntry pat scho come fra, And pat tre uner scho gan honowre Pat sepin bare oure sauiowre. [fol. 80b, col. 2] pis haly tre lay in pat stede, 773* Vntill pat crist sulde suffe[r]5 dede, When dome was gifen ordand was he

1 MS. comforthe.  2 bi.  3 grayd.  4 cho.  5 suffer.
Additional.

And keste it in an opir pyt
that Ilk pitt highte Seclatyne 614*
that false mene ware dronkyne Inc
and thore thay made it a brygge
Ouir that watir for to lygge
for þat pore mene solde mys fare
that went per one with feete bare
and thare ware þay done of dawe 620*
Mene þat dide agaynes the lawe
for dispite þay did it thare
for it solde no MerveHs mare
God It suffirde thare to be done 624*
To hablyde his passiounne
And aHe þat þay dide for dyshonoure
alle was it goddis suffrayne honoure
Many a wyntir thare It was 628*
a brygg ouir þat watir to passe
that neuir mane thare mysferde
Ne euyH sawe ne euyH herde
To þe tyme of SebeHe the sage 632*
that to Ierusalem come in message
for to disputt with Salomone
Of wysdomes fuH Many one
and for to prone yf þat he were so wy[se]
Of wysdomes als he bare þe pryse 637*
By þat halde scho come in þe waye
thare als þe tre for brigg laye
and whene scho come at the brigg
thare scho sawe the tre lygge 641*
thare scho honourred þat Ilke tre
and sayd blyssede mot þou be
and þame scho gert faire clothes sprede
One the brigg per scho ȝede * [fol. 45b, col. 1]
and alle the clothes gart scho lygge*646*
ThH alle hir mene ware paste the brygge
Scho come to Salomone the kyng.

Harleian.

fforto be hanged open a tre, 776*
þat als a cros þan sulde be wroght;
On1 swilk a tre þan had þai thoght,
Sone a iew stode vp in hy,
And þus he said thurgh prophecy:
"þe kinges tre, I rede, þe take, 781*
þe whilk þe laid ouer þe lake,
To make2 a cros both large & lang
þe kynge3 of iews [þar on to4 hang."
To þis þai all assented þan, 785*
And rathly out of [þe toune5 þai ran;
þai toke þe tre þan pare it lay,
þe thريد part þai hewed 6 oway,
And of þe rembnaund haue þai made 789*
A large cros, bath lang and brade;
Vii cubites7 þai made it lang
With outen þat in þe erth sulde gang,
And aþer 8 side of cubites thre 793*
þat abouen 9 þe henid sulde be;
When it was 10 made þus at þaire will,
þe cete some þai broght it till, 796*
To pilate went þai ful gode sprede,
He held him wele paid of 10 þaire dede.

1 of. 2 mak. 3 king. 4 on forto. 5 toune. 6 hewd. 7 cobites. 8 aþer. 9 obouen. 10 MS. written above the line.
When Jesus is doomed to death, the Jews draw it up and cut off a third of it to make the cross. They bring it to Pilate.

Additional.

To dispute with hym of Many a thynge
Scho couthe Mekin of his wysedome
Or pat scho fra hym come
where scho wyste he was so wysse 652*
for of alhe pe worlde he bare pe prysse
Scho tuke hir leue & went hir waye
and by taughte hym god and gud daye

Nowe torne we agayne & speke we efte
Of Ihesu criste of whayme we lefte
we leue alHe in oure sawe 658*
that Ihesu solde be done of dawe
the Iewes pay strane fuH lange 660*
whare on Ihesu solde hanghe
than one of þame by gane to crye
Righte als it were in prophesie
If 3e wiH do after me 664*
I wiH 3ow teHe of a tre
that liggges ouir Seclatyne
there cursede mene are drowned Ine
for cursede it es & so es he 668*
there one he may wele hangede be
the Iewes sayde that thay ware payed
It saH no lengare be delayed
they went anone pat Ilke daye 672*
And drewe it vp thare it laye
thay sayd that thare it drewe
the third parte was lang enewe
thay mett tene armes more ne lesse
here þay sayde enoghe es 677*
Seuene armes was the crosse
Owre the watir þar it was
and thus thay mett pe rode tree 680*
and broghte it thorowe þat Cete
Pilate in þe hauHe thay fande
and Ihesu stode by fore hym bownde
thay layde it downe thaym by fore*
þre holis per In þay did bore 685*

*[fol. 456, col. 2]
Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[& whan 1 it 2 was redy 3 [for to se 4 *tan 5 [faylid thei 6 [nayles thre 1440 *le iweis [pat euere be hem 7 to ordeyne 8 [pe naylis 9 [pei gan go 10 to a Smyth pat was ner hande 1442a *pe toke hire way remanede 1442b [pei fond pe 15 Smyth als 16 sone & 17 [seyde to 15 him be sunne & none *pat he schuld [hye him 16 faste 1445 to make 17 . iij. 18 naylis [for to 19 laste to naney lhesu 20 on pe 21 rode [pei criden alle 22 as pei wer wode This here pe Smyth 23 [ & he 24 was ful 25 wo a boute pe naylis for to go 1450 to lhesu he had wil 26 [ful good 27 [for he wiste wel 28 [ & understood 29 *pat he 30 was [a verri 31 prophete lop he was 32 to naylen his fete 1454 he 33 pouhte [to ben lhesu 34 helpend 35 in his bosom he hid his hand [ & seyde 37 to pe iweis alle anofer Smythe 38 he muste 39 calle 39 1458 for to make 30 40 naylis thre

Additional.

and whene the rode was aH wroghte Of thre nayles pay hade grete thoughte than the lweys aHe be thayn wo abowte pe nayles gane thay goo

thay mett a Smyth the in welcome and aH pay gane hym faste to prayer

ffor to make thre nayles gude To hang with lhesu appone pe rode the Sely Smyth was fulli wo

abowte those nayles for to go To lhesu haued he with fuli gude ffor wele he trowede & vndirstude that he was verraye prophete and waa hym was to nayle fette

and than he ansernde withi het free 3e gete no nayles made for me and sayde vnto pe lweys aHe anofer Smythe buse 30 cali He ffor to make 30 wase nayles

cryed. 22 I. The Smyth thys herde; F. The Smyth herd; A. The Smyth. 24 I. F. hym; A. per for. 25 A. ryght. 26 I. feyghte; F. wel. 27 F. gode wift. 28 F. welle he by lend on hym; F. On hym he leyyd; A. Ihesu he layyd. 29 F. every deff. 30 A. lhesu. 31 I. the holy; A. A. trew. 32 F. hym were. 33 rr. 1455-1456 transposed; I. And. 34 lhesu frende. 35 I. for to be; F. A. to be. 36 I. A. he Answernde wyth hertyre; F. he honoured hym with wordis fre. 37 I. F. seyde; A. Thus seyd he; vr. 1457-1458 transposed. 38 A. pei be hoyyd to. 39 A. inserts rr. 1458a-1458b; fyfour nayles we must have / Off pe Smythe we do cran. 40 I. the; A. vr. 1459: Nay he seyd so mote I the.
He believes Jesus is a true prophet and thinks to be his friend. He hides his hand and says: "Ye'll have to call another smith;"

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

When it was [graythed and made 1 also 2] pan failed paime nayles parto 1440
pe 3 Iewes [enyr worth paime 4 wo [About pe 5 nayles gan pai go

p'ai fand a [smyth swythe 6 sone p'ai commaundid 7 hym [p'ai suld be done 8 [And bad pat 9 he suld high hym fast To make nayles pat wald 10 last 1446 Some 11 cried als p'ai war wode [Do naile vs 12 ihesu apon 13 pe rude pe smythe [pis herd hym 14 was full wa

Aboute pe [nayles 15 pan for to ga 1450 Tyll ihesu had he wyll [full gude 16 [ffor he 17 wald [lefe and als 18 vndirstude pat ihesu 19 was [here weray 20 prophete [And lathe hym 21 was to nayle his fete 1454 [ffor he 17 anserwe with hert [so fre 22 [ffor he 17 thougth ihesu 23 frende to be He sayd to pe Iewis [pare all 24 Anothyr smythe be houys you call 1458 ff or to make 3owe 25 nayles thre

Harleian.

De fabricae clavorum

P e cros 1 es made, als it sall be, Bot pan pat nedes nayles thre; pe iewes war ful redy bounle And ran for nales 2 in to pe toune; 3

Vnto a smith pai come ful sone And bad, "belamy, biline 4 haue done Make 5 thre nayles stif and gude At naile pe prophet on pe 6 rode." When pe smith herd pai re entent, How pat ihesu suld be schent, In hert he had ful mekyll 7 wa

Obout pe nayles 2 forto ga, ff or of ihesu he vnderstode pat 8 was prophet trew & gude; parfore wele in his hert he thought pat for him suld no nayles 2 be wroght;

He anserwed pam with wordes fre And said: "3e gett 9 none naiies for me,

1 mad an greid. 2 v. 1440 lacking. 3 Enche of pe. 4 pan were ful. 5 To make. 6 smith; ful; MS. smytth. 7 bedin. 8 bisonne and mone. 9 Pat. 10 Schold. 11 vv. 1447-1448 transposed; A. 12 To naile. 13 criste on. 14 herde he. 15 naiies. 16 god. 17 He. 18 beleue and. 19 he. 20 enir a. 21 Lotth; he. 22 fre. 23 ihesu is. 24 alle. 25 youre. 1 MS. inserted above. 2 nailes. 3 towne. 4 byline. 5 Mak vs. 6 a. 7 mekill. 8 pat he. 9 get.
I hurt my hand on a brand and it pains me. The Jews think he's feigning and make him show his hand.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

**Additional.**

ah *opir* thyng now me ayles

and In his bosome he hid his hande he said he hurtede it on a brande thare on he sayde I hafe swilke pyne that I hope my lyfe to tyne thane anserede the Iewes kene To the smyte the fhull sone y wene we trowe *pat* poun feyngnes the On thi hand sare to be Draw thi hand owt of thi clathis we wiff the suere and halde with athis Bot if poun do als we hafe sworne thi lyfe *pou* hafes ehs for lorne thus thy thrett hym in thaire sawe his hand thay garte hym forth the drawe than was thare in *pat* Ilke place

Gret is tokenying of goddes grace

Greet takynynge of goddes grace

**Additional.**

*pat* were not be forn sore

Greet tokenying of 36 goddis grace

38 *pei* were waxen ful of wore 1479

1 I. A. Thys. 2 I. je getyn non made; F. ne be they wrogt; A. gete je none. 3 A. of. 4 *v. 1461-1462 inserted*: In his bosom he held (F. hyd; A. pute) his honde / he (A. Am) seyd [it was brent (F. I hit hurt; A. he hurte it) *wyth* (F. *vpon*) a bronde. 5 I. There on; F. Therof; A. *lacks* *v. 1463-1464.* *he seyde.* 7 F. mevyl. 9 I. F. to. 9 Answerde. 10 kene. 11 To. *wyth.* 13 I. F. herte. 14 F. Wol. 15 A. draw oute. 16 I. hondes. 17 I. wyl we; F. sorenes; A. & late vs. 18 I. A. sor. 19 I. take. 20 F. hit out; A. oute *pi hondys.* 21 A. Or *pet.* 22 I. F. we wyl. 23 I. & kepe oure; F. and holt oure; A. be grete. 24 F. if hit. 25 I. soth *pat*; F. sore as; A. soth As. 26 I. A. Thy; F. Here thy. 27 I. lyfe here xal be for; F. life *pou* hast for; A. lyne sone *pou* schalt. 28 Thus they thrett hym by (F. A. in) her sawe. 29 A. hondys. 30 I. dyden. 31 I. oute, A. forth. 32 I. A. *jan* was *pere*; F. Ther was. 33 I. sene in; F. with in. 34 I. that place. 35 I. A. gren. 36 I. A. thorougtene. 37 *v. 1477-1478 inserted*: I. On his hynde no sore hadde he; F. A. His honde (A. hondys) be fore [sore hade not (A. had not sore) be; *v. 1478*: god made [sore] *per* on to (F. hem pe sothenes to; A. sorys on them be) see. 38 I. It semyd as it hade ben sore; F. A. *Hit* ferd as hit hade be sore. 39 *But* (F. But *yet*) [it was (F. was hit) neyr the more.]
By God's grace his hand looks as though it were sore, but it isn't sore at all.

To day [syrs get1 [he name for me

In his bosum he held his hand 1461
And2 sayd he hurt3 hym with a brand3aron he sayd4 [I hafe 4 swylke pyne
pat I wene my hand5 to tyne
Some6 answerd pe Iewys [full kene7
Vnto8 pesmyth with hert [full tene9 1466
Now we wote pou fenes10 to be
Apon11 pi hand [full sore12 to be
Draw [out pi hand13 of pi clothes 1469
[We sall pe14 swere and hald oure othes
|Bot if15 pou do als we hafe sworne*
pi lyfe sall [els be16 for lorne * [col. 165]
|bus pa threte hym in paire sawe 1473
His hand pai dyd hym furth drawe17

Pan [myght men se in pare in pat18
space
Grete takynnynge19 of goddis grace
His hand before [sare had noght 29 bene
God made21 it [sare pare22 to be sene
[ffor it semed23 als it had bene sare
[Bot 2hit24 it [was sare25 neyr pe
mare 1480

God has sent on me his merke1 1460\a
So pat I may wirk no werk." 1460\b
In his bosum he hid his hand [col. 817, col. 1]
And said he hurt it on a brand,
"par on," he said, "I haue slike pine
pat I hope my hand to tyne."
Pan answerd pe iews kene
And said vnto him all in tene :
" All for noght pou feynes pe,
All pi sarenes will we se,
And bot we find pi tales trew
fful sare it sall pi seluen rew."
|bus thai thret him in paire saw,
And gert him pare his hand out draw,

Pan was pare shewed in pat place
Grete gudenes thurgh goddes grace;
His hand semed als it war sare
And hurting had it neuer pe mare;

---

1 gette. 2 He. 3 hordid. 4 he hauid. 5 lif. 6 Pan. 7 kene. 8 To. 9 tene. 10 faunitist. 11 On. 12 scornid. 13 pin
hond vt. 14 For we wol. 15 Bot. 16 ben
son. 17 to drawe. 18 per was anothir. 19 MS. takynnynge. 20 noth sorhad. 21 yef. 22 pan sore. 23 Hit ferd. 24 pothi. 25 was.
1 merk.
The smith's wife comes out: "Sir, when did you get this sickness? Last night your hand was well enough.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

pe iewis saw pat it was so
[& pei 1 wolde him 2 no harm do 1482
[Than com forth 3 pe smejis wif
4 I prey god lete hire neuere thrif be forn pe iewis [per pei 8 stood
sche spak [hire husband 6 litil good
sire 7 sche seyde 8 & cryde hye 9 1487
[sep whan had jou 10 pis maladye 11
3esterday 12 whan pe day 13 was gon *
[Euyl of handis 14 [jou had 15 non 1490
wher hast jou be a mong pi foos *[fol. 15b]
[sette to day 16 [pe sunne a 17 roos
[But pe 18 nayles for siknes 19 of the
schul 20 [not today 21 vn mad be 1494

sche tok pe way to pe smythe 22
23 & brak iren on pe stithe

1498

sche mad naylies 24 at 25 hire wille
[seyde no man 26 pat sche dide ille 27

sche toke hem [fan to pe iewis ful 28 some
[warye hire 29 [god pat sittip 30 [in
trone 31 1502

Additional.

the Iewes sawe pat it was soo
thay wolde hym none evyth doo
Bot forthe pane come the smythe wyfe
MekIiH sorowe come on hir lyfe
By for hir husbande forthe scho stude
and scho spake hym fulH litiH gude
Sir scho sayde and cryede hye
Sene where hade 3e this maladie
3istir eynye whene the day was gane
One 3oure hande than hade 3e nane

Bot the naylys for seknes of the
Ne saH noghte vn made bee

Scho 30de than vn to the smethi
and brake Irynne appone the sthethi
Scho brake it in peces three
that the nayles of suld bee
Scho made the naylis aH at wilt
hir husbonde durste noghte spoke hir

Scho tuke pane the Iewes sone
there wery hir god pat sittis abowne

A. stythe. 23 I. And brake the Iren
her selle A lone; A. There sche thout; for
to be; I. A. insert vo. 1497-1498: I. Sche
brake the Iren on peces thre / where of the
nayles made schuld be; A. Sche broke iiij
pesys of pe Irene / There of sche made iiij
nalyes enyn. 24 I r. 1499: Pe ieweys by hyr
stonden stytle; F. A. pe nayles. 25 A. to.
26 I. pey Durst noughte seyn; F. Durst he not
sey; A. durste none sey. 27 A. inserts vo.
1500a-1500b: The Ines & pe smytheys wyffe /
wyth pe smyth wer at styffe. 28 I. the
nayles; F. to pe ieweys; A. r. 1501: The
smythe durst sey rhyght nouzt.
29 I. for warrayed; F. Pan curtyd hit; A. Bot ensayd.
30 I. sche was some; A. hem. 31 I. &
mone; A. in hys thout."
Even if you are sick, the nails shall be made. She makes three nails herself, and gives them to the Jews.

Gamb. Gg. 5. 31.

He Iews sawe þat it was so
[þan wald ðai 1 hym noghþ 2 euyl do
[þfurþ þan 3 come þe þemythes 4 wyfe
[In sorowe led scho ð 5 euyl hire lyfe
Before þe Iews þare scho 6 stude 1485
Scho spake þyr lord [full lytill 7 gude
Syr scho sayd and cryed [on hy 8
[Where had þe 9 þis malady 1488
ðhistrewyn when þe day was gane
Euyl on hand [na had þe 10 nane 1490
þe 11 nailies [for þe sekenes of 12 þe
[Sall þai 13 noght vnmakyd be
Whar has þou bene amang [þi fæs 14
Sen to day 15 þat þou [yppe myse 16 1494
Scho tuke þe way vnto 17 þe þmythy
And 18 brake þe [yren a pon 19 þe stethy
Scho brake it [some in 20 peeces thre
[þtor þarof 21 sulid þe þaienames be 1498
Scho made þe nayles at þyr wyll
[Durst he noght say scho did 22 H
Scho tuke þaiame þe Iews sone
[þarfor wery 23 hir [bothe son and
mone 24 1502

Harleian.

He iews saw þat it was so,
And namore said þai him vnto.
þfurþ come þan þe þsmithes whyle,
A fell woman and full 1 of strifes,
þe 3 þe iews þare 4 þai stode,
Scho spac þir husband litill gude;
“Sir,” scho said, and loud gan cry,
“Sen when had þou slike malady 1
þistereuen, when þe day was gane,
Enill on þi handes had þou nane,
And sen sekenes es sent to þe
þir men sall 5 noght vnserued be,
þai sall haue nayles 6 or þai ga,
1494a
Als sone my self sall 5 þam ma.” 1494b
Scho blew þe belise ferly fast,
And made þe yren hate at þe last.
þe iews helippid hir forto smite,
So þat þreynayles 6 war made ful tite;
Hir husband 8 saw and stode ful still,
He durst noght say þat scho did ill;
þai war full 1 grete and rudely wroght,
But þarfor þai forsuke þam noght,
Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Sone the Iewes tuke pear gate
To pay come to sir Pilate
thay come to Pilate all with a mode
and to Ihesu thare he stude
Be syde thaym satt thir Iewes kene
In a conceHe thayme by twene

Sone onane thay tuke to rede
ffor to doo Ihesu to dede
and thare by gane thay faste to straye
and grete conteke forto dryfe
thay ferde righte als pay were wode
and askede wha solde bere the rode
and somme sayde who bot he
that thare on saft hangede bee
than the Iewes Euryrlkame
accordide thare in tihn awe * [fol. 46a, col. 2]
Ihesu thay did the rode to bere
Mekih thay desyrede hym to dere *

it lyues a mane it es ferlike 1520a
that Ihesu saughe bothedede & qwike b
John putte dieu was his name 1520c
he did his lorde Mekih schame 1520d
he putt Ihesu with his hande 1520e
& saide traytoure ga forthe here sall pou
not stande 1520f
& Ihesu torned hym pane agayne 1520g
& bad stand pou st ill in snawe and
rayne 1520h

1 I. F. A non; A. ffirth.
2 I. F. the iewes toke; A. be iues ;ede.
3 I. A. loth they were; F. Hom were loth.
4 A. onyr.  5 I. A. to Ihesu.
6 I. cryste mylde of ; A. myld of.
7 I. F. hym.
8 I. stode be ; F. A. sete.
9 hem by tven. 10 I. Jan. 11 A. rede. 12 for to.
13 F. A. rede. 14 I. They be gun ;
F. set be gun pei; A. Than be gane pei. 15 A. fast.
16 F. cowntake ; A. grete cutell.
17 F. hem alle. 18 I. F. hey asked who ; A.
And Askyd who. 19 scyd. 20 I. per on
hangyd schal ; F. hengut per on shulde ; A.
per on schuld hongyd. 21 I. A. Alle they.
F. To per saw. 22 I. Acorden ; F. A. acordit.
23 into. 24 re. 1519-1520 transposed ; 1.
Mekte they thoughte ; F. Mycul pe jeryn; 25 1
A. Gode wyll pei had. 26 hym to. 27 1
Ihesu they de se; F. Ihesu pei seid ; A. Ihesu
pei made. 27 to.
Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Onone þe Iewis tuke þaire gate
[ffor lathe 1 þai demean war to come to late
þai come to pilate þar he stode
And ihesu with [full myld 2 made 1506
Besyde 3 satt þe Iewis [full kene 4
[In a 5 counsayle þaime betwene

Bot sone, when þai þir nailes had,
ffurth þai went with hert ful glad,
And hastily þai toke þe gate
Vntill þai come to sir 1 pilate.
And in þis while þe iews kene
Sat and carped þam bitwene
On what maner best þai moght 1508a
Help þat crist to dede 2 war broght; b
And sone assigned certain stede
Whare he suld be done to dede.
When þai war all redy boun 3 [fol.8a,col.2]
fforto trus with him of toune, 4
þan þai strafe 5 als þai war wode
Whilk of þam suld bere þe rode;
And sum sayd: “þere it sal 6 he
þat par on suld hanged be.”
þan þe maisters all on raw
Assented sone vnto þat saw.
þai gert ihesus þan bere þe rode,
And so he did with milde 7 mode.

Harleian.

[John Putte dieu strikes Jesus, and Jesus bids him stand still in snow and rain
till the second coming.]
They lead two thieves along with him, and women follow weeping.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

\[ \text{1 there myht men no mercy se} \]
\[ \text{pei lad him [out of pat}^2 \text{ cyte} \quad 1522 \]
\[ \text{[two theuys}^3 \text{ [pei led}^4 \text{ also} \]
\[ \text{pat [wip ihesu] to deth schul}^5 \text{ go}^6 \]
\[ \text{hem}^7 \text{ folewed [men & women bothe}^8 \]
\[ \text{sore}^9 \text{ wepand [as pei were wrothe}^10 \quad 1526 \]

& in opir wedirs calde and harde 1520
TiH pat I come ogayne warde 1520/
thay ledde hym forthe thurgi pe Cete
wold pay na mercy on hym see
Twa theues with hym alswa
that with hym to pe dede solde gaa
womene folowed hym with gret rowte
ffuH sare wepand al abowte

\[ \text{vv. 1521–1522 transposed: I. On hym} \]
\[ \text{they hadden no petye; F. On life pei thout} \]
\[ \text{hym not to se; A. wold pei no mersy on} \]
\[ \text{hym se.} \]
\[ \text{3 F. to pat; A. wyth oute pe.} \]
\[ \text{3 I. And the iewes; F. Twayne iowes.} \]
\[ \text{4 I. F. wyth hym.} \]
\[ \text{5 I. hym to deth schulden;} \]
\[ \text{F. to deth with hym shulde; A. schuldt wyth} \]
\[ \text{hym to deth.} \]
\[ \text{6 I. do.} \]
\[ \text{7 I. F. hym; A.} \]
\[ \text{Men.} \]
\[ \text{8 I. men gret rowte; F. a gret rowte;} \]
\[ \text{A. hym wyth gret route.} \]
\[ \text{9 I. were.} \]
\[ \text{10 alla} \]
\[ \text{A bowte.} \]
Mary meets Jesus toiling under the heavy cross and swoons for sorrow at his pain.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Pai led hym [out of] pai cite
Wald pai [no mercy on hym] se [fol. 166a]
Two Iewis with [paine pai shede] 1523
Pai suld with [ihesu go till ded]
Hym fylowid men with grete rout
[With sare wepyng abowte] 1526

Pai led him thurgh pai cete,
No mercy wald pai on him se.

Pare folowd hym ful mekill rout,
[By fore, byhind and all about;
Sum for him wepid ful sare 1 *
And sum war fain of his misfare.
Omang pai led pai theues twa
Pai with him vnto ded suld ga,
fforto mene on paire manere
Pai he was thefe and theues fere;
ffor all despite pai pai might do
Thoght pai ouer litell him vnto.
Bus out of toune when he was led
All for betyn and all for bled,
Pai mary his moder dere
And oper pai war to him nere,
Pai might noght pas omang pe prese,
Anoper way full sune pai chese
By a lane es noght to laye;
Pai gate vnto pai was more gayne,
Pare pai thought him forto mete,
ffor pai might noght pas by pe strete;
And when pai come with owntowne,
[full dreely pai sett pai doun, 10 20 *
With mekyll wa so gan pai wepe,
And sat in care crist forto kepe.
And when mari so meke & milde
Saw ihesu hir awyn child 24 *
So toiled and tugged omang pe men,
ffor care scho kowth noght wele him ken,

1 to pe. 2 on him no merci. 3 peues. 4 him also. 5 him to deth bi do. 6 rewith. 1 mekil. 2 before behind. 3 weped. 4 at. 5 al. 6 betin. 7 ful. 8 ful drerily. 9 et. 10 downe. 11 mekil. 12 awin.
Harleian.
So was he rugged raced and renyn
And sepy with dust all was over dreunyn,
He stowped vnder pe heny tre

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.
[alle pe women 1 [wepid ful 2 sore for theseu [pei myhte 3 don no more theseu saw [pe women wepe 4 & to hem he spak 5 wordis sweate 6 1530 7 as he stod he turnid hem to 1530a And seyde whi wepe 3e so 1530b Women 8 out 9 of bethlem & maydenys 10 of irerusalem I prey 3ow wepe 11 not 12 for me [for no ping 13 pat 3e [on me 14 se 1534 but for 15 3oure self [may 3e 16 wepe & for 3oure childere teris lete.

pe dayes ben 17 [ner comande 18 pat 3e schul ben 19 [ful dredande 20 1538 21 sorowfulf dayes schul pei be * 1538a to 30w alle for to se * [fol. 15b 1538b on 22 3oure faderis 23 3e schul crye [& on 24 3oure moderis 25 wip enuye ffaderis 26 wher to were we born Gret 27 sorow is vs be forn 1542 Moderis whi 28 were we forth 29 brouht [vs were 30 bettere [hane ben 31 nonht

Additional.
wyues and Maydens wepand sare ffor Theseu moughte pay do no mare Theseu saughie womene wepe he spake to pane wordes sweate

wyues he said owt of Bedeleme and Maydens owt of Ierusaleme Ne wepis he said noghte for me Ne for no thynge pat 3e now se Bot for 3oure selfe 3e may wepe

And for 3oure childir teris lete
the day es now commande fuH faste that 3e 3oure Ioyes awaye saH caste appone 3oure ffadirs 3e schaff crye and appone 3oure Modirs with Envie ffadlore whare to ware we borne MekiH Ioye we hafe for lorne Modir whare to ware 1 we forthe broughte vs ware wele beteer to hafe bene noghte

1 wyues & maydenes. 2 I. gretyn ; F. A. weppit. 3 I. myghte they ; F. cowde pei ; A. pei south. 4 A. women wepe sore. 5 he spake to hem. 6 F. meke ; A. there. 7 vs. 1530a–1530b lacking. 8 F. Wyes. 9 A. he seyd. 10 I. F. Maydenes oure. 11 wypeth. 12 I. no more noughte ; F. here not ; A. ze not. 13 I. But for sorowe. 14 I. F. moun. 15 for. 16 MS. I deleted after ve ; I. ze may wyl ; F. A. ze may. 17 F. he.

18 I. A. comynge faste ; F. commaundit faste. 19 F. shall. 20 3oure Ioyes caste. 21 vs. 1538a–1538b lacking. 22 Vpon. 23 I. fadyr. 24 F. Vpon. 25 I. modyr. 26 I. And sey modyr ; A. fadyr. 27 Mekyl. 28 I. where to ; F. A. Moders wher to ; A. Modyr wherto. 29 I. to thy wordes. 30 I. It hadde ben ; A. we wer. 31 I. pat we hade ; F. A. to be. 1 ware written in margin.
The days are coming when ye shall cry to your fathers and mothers: Why were we born? We had better have been naught.

Harleian.

And for sorow oft sipes scho swoonde
Till scho might noght cum for thraine.*
And vntill hir he loked lang, 30*
His manhed sighed for hir sake,

Harleian.

ffor muring pat he saw hir make.
Wemen foloud maniane * [fol. 81b, col. 1]
pat murned and made mekill mane, 40*

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Wyfes and manydes [grett full 1 sore
ffor ihesu myght pai [do no 2 more 1528
[When ihesu 3 saw [bake women grete 4
[Io paine he sayd] wordys [full swete 5

Women out of ierusalem 7
[And manydens 8 out of bethleem 9
[I pray 30w wepe10 noght for me
ffor nothyng pat 3he nowe11 se 1534
[Bot for 12 thourle selfe [sore may 3he
grete13
And for thourle childer teres [downe
rete14
3e dayes [of murynyg comys full 15 fast
pat 3he [sall 3oure lowyes16 cast 1538

Apon thourle fadirs [sall 3he17 cry
And on 18 thourle modirs [with enuy 19
fadir wharto war we born 1541
[ffor mekyll sorowe 20 es vs 21 befor
Modirs wharto war we furth broght
Vs [had bene 22 bettir [to hafe bene 23
noght

Harleian.

ffor ihesu sake pai wepid sare,
Vnto him might pai do nomare;
When ihesu saw paiere simple chere,
He said to ham on pis manere:

"fille ierusalem nolite timere
1 "3e doghters of ierusalem
And wiuers out of bedleem,
Nomore now 3e murn for me,
ffor no sorow 3e on me se;
Bot for 30wre self wepe 3e pis day
And for 30wre childer murn 3e may;
ffor pe daies er cumand fast
pat all ioy sall be fra 30w past;

Opon 30wre faders sal 2 3e cry
And on 30wre moders and say in hy :
"ffaders, wharto war we born?" 24
Wikked werdes er vs byforne; 3
Moders, wharto war we wroght?
Bette[r] 4 war vs haue bene noght.'

1 wepid.
2 no.
3 Ihesu.
4 wimen
wepe.
5 He spek to hem.
6 swete.
7 bethleem.
8 Maidnes.
9 ierusalem.
10 Wepe3 yie.
11 mowen.
12 For.
13 ye
mowen wepe.
14 lete.
15 ben on coming.
16 fro you your ioie schol.
17 ye schul.
18 vp.
19 i sowe seie.
20 Michel reweth.
21 you.
22 wer.
23 we ner.
24 fere; MS. Latin written in margin.
25 sal'.
26 biforn.
27 better.

N 2
1 And as the Jews walketh through the streets 1* and pan fulH faire fonde he me 16*
and pan fulH faire fonde he me 16*
Iewes leyd Ihesu thurgH pe strete 1* ffor thi for hym me es fulH waa
a mayden of pe contre gan pay mete 4* that 3e schalH hym with wrangle sall
Scho was callede Maydene Sydonye 4* and the Maydene for Ihesu grete fulH sare
and borne scho was in Bethanye 4* was per nane pat made sorow mare 20*
and to the Cete haued scho thoghte 4* Now Ihesu crist scho said I praye the
To selle he clathe het scho hafed wroghte 8* Some of thi grace pat pou sende me
Scho mett Ihesu at pat tyme 8* Gyf me some of thi grete grace
als he was ledde to his pyne 8* he saide laye thi clathe vnto my face
Scho sayd allas and waylawaye 8* and I saH sett per one my merke 25*
whi fare 3e thus with Ihesu pis daye 8* In aHe pis werlde ne es swilk a werke
Ihesu es a verraye prophete 8* ffor this merke pou maye hafe
he es my lorde Milde & swete 12* thi wayysone and pou wille it craue
Ihesu gaffe me myne eghine syghte 12* wher Ihesu hanede this worde sayde
and for thi I lufe hym with aH my myght 12* that clothe thiH his face scho layde
I was blynde and moghte noghte see 12* 30*

Additional.

Additional.

Additional.
At Jesus' bidding, the maiden Sidonye laid a cloth on his face. The print of his face remains on it to this day.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[181]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Camb. Gg. 5. 31.</th>
<th>Harleian.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pai 1 sall to pe mountayns [pan grete 2 Whare 3 pai stand [in pe strete 4 1546</td>
<td>Vnto pe hillis 1 pan sall 3e say,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mountayns we wyll [3he on vs 5 fall Onone [for to couys 6 vs all</td>
<td>And vnto mountaynes in pe way :</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[And 3hit may it 7 so fall and be [pat wele 8 more wondir sall 3he se 1550</td>
<td>'Hilles, falles doune 2 on vs in fere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>And moustantynes on pe same manere,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dow on open vs fast 3e fall 1548a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Out of pis care to couer vs all.' 1548b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>And 3us pan sall 3e say sertayne :3 1548c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>'Blisced be 3e bodis pat er barayne,1548d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pat in pis werld neuer childer baray,' 1548e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vnto sow sall 4 cum pis care, 1548f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>And so it may 3it fall and be</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pat more meruailes sall 3e se.&quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 We. 2 grede. 3 per pe. 4 agein your dede. 5 pat ye. 6 to hidin. 7 Yiet it mai. 8 Wel.

Additional.

and in pat clathe was goddes grace 32*
Ihesus face als verraye
als he was leuyand mane pat daye
pe Iewes bade pe mayden ga awaye by
lyne
Or eHs pay walde rene hir hir lyne 36*
the maydene 3ode owte of pat place
and in hir clothe was goddis grace *
Than haued scho a faire Iuelle
for aHe pat seke ware scho myghte
hele * [fol. 46b, col. 2] 40*
Thurgh the vertu of that Iuelle
I wote sche 3emyde hir faire & wele
3if pay wolde trouwe with stedfast
thoghte

Additional.

pat Ihesu was fadir & some pat aHe
moughte 44*
Croked and blynde pat to hir come
thaire hele pay hade & 3ode home
and sythyne the pape of rome it
aughte
and thedir was it with processyoune
broghte 48*
the pape hir gaffe hir warysonne
where it was broghte to Rome towne
3itt 1 es the face at Rome I wysse
and the vernycle haldyne es 52*
wha so wiH to Rome pilgrem be
thare thay may pe sothe see 54*

1 the es t deleted before 3itt.
As Pilate and the Jews lead Jesus forth they meet Simon hurrying to do some errands. They call to him:

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

1 wip pis word forth he 3ede 1550: pe rode he bar for mannys nele 1550:
pé iewis folowed him 2 wip ire 3 [& so 4 dide pilate pat 5 greet sire forth 6 péi 3ede be 7 pé strete 1553

and a 8 vnkowth 9 man péi gan mete [his name was symon faste he 10 3ede 11
12 for he wolde his erand spede [of nedis pat he 13 had to 14 do
when he 15 com péi cite to 1558

him sowin péi iewis 16 alle & 17 [began him to 18 calle 19
man 20 péi seyde pou hyest 21 faste
wel [art pou met 22 at péi laste 1562
a 23 man [is here a mong vs 24 led
he is weri and for 25 bled
he 26 berip 27 him self pat same tre
[pat he schal on hangid 28 be 1566
[pe heuy birden 29 pat he berip
[faste to 30 gon mekil 31 him derip
wilt pou now 32 for ours sake

Additional.

The Iews ledd Ihesu with grete Ire
and swa did pilate pat grete syre

als swa pay lede Ihesu in the strete
an vncothe male pay gune mete
Symonde was his name hende
he hyede hym faste for to wende
One nedis pat he haued to do
whane pay hym saughe pay 3ode hym to

the Iews by gane to hym to caufe
and hym by sothte péi Iews aHe
Maystir pay sayde pou hyegheste faste
thou arte wele mett at the laste
this wrecbe pat es amanges vs ledde
he es wery and aH for bleded
he beris hym selfe pat Ilke tree
where one pat he schaHe hangede be
pat Ilke bierdene that he beris
To ga faste mekiH hym deris
wilt pou nowe for ours sake

1 vv. 1550-1550i lacking. 2 I. than hym; F. A. Ihesu. 3 I. a gret Ire. 4 So. 5 A. péi. 6 I. A. As; F. Also. 7 leddyyn hym in. 8 A. 9 I. A. bole. 10 Symonde was his name. 11 I. F. hende; A. serteyn. 12 I. pat in his waye gan to wende; F. he came swythe on ours errand wende; A. he come rynand sotth to seyne. 13 F. On péi; A. lacks vv. 1557-1558. 14 I. F. for to. 15 I. v. 1558: He speke to hem hastly And sone; F. péi. 16 I. The iewes a non péi sawe hym; F. þan perseyuen þai; A. The iues perseyu ed hym. 17 F. A. Anon. 18 I. to hym fast gan; F. A. pei con hym to. 19 F. hem calle. 20 F. A. Meister. 21 I. rapyst þe; F. gost. 22 I. art þou comen; A. mette þou. 23 F. This. 24 I. Amonges vs is; F. þat is amonge vs. 25 I. A. Al for. 26 A. And. 27 F. brynghte. 28 I. þat þer on hangid xal; F. Wher on hym-selie shall hengut; A. wer on he shall hangyd. 29 I. þat same tre; F. Hit is heuy; A. lacks vv. 1557-1558. 30 I. F. To. 31 I. þerne it; F. swythe mycuf hit. 32F. not.
"Master, thou art well met. This man is so weary from carrying the cross on which he is to hang that he cannot go fast; will thou carry it for him?"

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Master, thou art well met. This man is so weary from carrying the cross on which he is to hang that he cannot go fast; wilt thou carry it for him?

Harleian.

pe Iewes [pan led] Ihesu with Ire
[And so dyd pilate pe grett syre 1552

[And als pai led hym in pe strete
A vnykynd man [sone gan pai mete
Symon was his name [full heyn]
He shet swithe his way to wenyd
Of nedys pat he had pan to do 1557
[And when he pai'me come vnto

pe Iewes [sone aspyed hym all 1559
Onone pai gan vntyll hym call
Maister [coth pai pou [hyes pe fast
Wele 14 ert pou mett at pe last 1562
A man is amang vs [here led
He is [full wery and all for bled
He beres hymself pat same tre
Wharon he sall hangid be 1566
[And pe birden pat he [nowe berysse
[Till vs with gang mykyll hym derys
Will pou nowe for oure sake

pe iews pat war fers and fell
Droght him furth and wald noght dwell,
Sir pilate went with mekill rout
And oper maisters pat 2 about. 1552
And so als pai went by pe strete,
Ane vncouth man pare gan pai mete,
Symon he hight, pe suth to say,
vnto pat cete was his way
sfor erandis pat he had to do
When he come pe cete vnto;
Pai saw by ihesu state
pat he was very of his gate
sfor bereing of pe hewy tre,
And of him had pai no pete,
Bot so forto spede paire iornay
Vnto symon 8 gan pai say: "[fol. 81b, col. 2]
"Maister," pai said, "pou es wele mett 7
And wele [pou has 8 pi travaill sett;
A man es here omanges vs led
pat wery es and all for bled,
Him self beres pe same tre
pat he on sall hanged be,
And pis grete birpin pat he beres
To gang with all mekill him deres;
And if pou will now for oure sake

1 ledden. 2 So. 3 Also. 4 con.
kend. 6 hereud. 7 hauid. 8 Wen.
come pai said him pio. 10 preiseden.
to. 12 pai saiden. 13 hiist. 14 For weil.
15 led. 16 weri. 17 pilke. 18 berith.
19 To goa swithe.
1 rowt. 2 him. 3 weri. 4 bering.
5 heay. 6 simon. 7 met. 8 has pou.
Simon says: "I can't stop." They reply: "Dost thou refuse to bear it when we bid thee? Take it up or we will break thy bones."

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

at [pis man] pe rode [tre take] 1570
and berin it per it schal be [Mekil we wile Pankin the swihe to gon pou mayst it bere 1572a
mekil schal it the not dere 1572b
HE 6. answerid & sayde may I [may not 7 be pis day 1574
8 for I haue greet medi to do 1574a
when I come pe cite vn to 1574b
I gete harm but it be done 1574c
pis day be tyme of none 1574d
pe iewis answerid 9 [lowde as horn * of pis gadeling 11 [it is gret 12 scorn 1576
[forsakist pou 13 to berin pe tre setthe 14 we [haue preyd 15 the take [it vp 16 & [here it rathe 17 * [fol. 16a
18 pat the be tyde no mor skathe 1580
Symon saw [it was no bote [ageyn hem 20 [for to 21 mote 22 wherpe it was his wil or non he 23 bar 24 it on his schulder bon 1584
pei 25 dye 26 him [berin it wi] 27 enuye to 28 pe mount of caluarie

per pei sette pe rode tre [of Ihesu 29 [had pei 30 no pite 1588

Additional.

at this wreche this rode take [fol. 47a, col. 1] and beryne it there it saH bee fuH MekilH we will thanke the

Symonde anseruerde and sayde naye I ne may noghte by this daye

the Iewes anseruerde sone onane
Off this harlote it es gret skorne ffor sakes thou the rode tree
To bere it whene we bydde the
Take it vp sone onone
Or we saH breke thi rigge bone
Symonde saughe it was no bote
To stryfe ne with the Iewes to mote he tuke vpe the rode tree
and bare it thare it soldre be
the Iewes bad hym with Envie
Bere it to the Mownt of caluerye
thay sett it in a depe pitt 1586a ffor na mane solde it thathynel flitt b thare thay sett vp the rode tree
Of Ihesu hanede thay na pete
thay wraete abowne the rode tree 1657
that men oughte it rode and see 1658 that writt said thus mekiH y wysse 1659

---

1 I. our byddynge; A. 9. 1570; Take pe crosse on thy take.
2 I. to take; F. take.
3 I. where; F. per as.
4 I. Wyth goode wyff we; F. Micuff we will it; A. And mekyll we wyll.
5 tv. 1572a-1572b lacking.
6 Symond.
7 F. ne may not; A. ne may.
8 tv. 1574a-1574d lacking.
9 A. seyd.
10 some A non.
11 harlott.
12 I. we haue gret; F. it is; A. is gret.
13 A. That for soke.
14 I. Sythen jat; A. That.
15 I. comamund; F. haue biden.
16 I. joue tre; A. vp pe cros.
17 I. be gyane to gon; F. sith forth gon; A. forth gone.
18 Or (F. Er) we schul breke thy lacke (F. nek) bon.
19 A. non objr.
20 I. Aeyyn the iewes; F. flore to strifre; A. At per wyll.
21 F. agayn her; A. forth he.
22 I. he toke the rode & jat A non; F. A. Symon toke pe rode anon.
23 I. A. And.
24 A. leyd.
25 I. pe iewes.
26 F. A. made.
27 I. wyth; F. to bare it with.
28 I. Here it to.
29 F. Ther of.
30 I. they hadlyn.
Simon sees it's of no use to strive with them; so he carries the cross on his shoulder—bone to Mount Calvary.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

At pis man pe [rude tre] take 1570
[And bere it 3hider] par it sall be
[ffull mykill thanke we will kun pe *

Symon anserwed and sayd nay *[f-1. 100b]
I [may noght dwelle] be pis day 1574

Of pis man pe [rude tre take
And bere it furth where it suld 1 be,
Mekill wald we thanke pe.”

Harleian.

Symon 2 anserwed and said: “nay,
I may noght berie it by pis day,
And hasty 3 things I haue to do 1574a
So pat I may noght tent parto.” 1574b

Of pis herlot [it is] grett schame 1576
ffor sakys pou to bere pat 9 tre
[When pat 10 we haf byddyn pe
Take it vppe [swythe begyn 11 to go
Or we sall 12 breke pi [schankys in two 13
Symo saw it was 14 no butte 1581
[Agayn pe Iewis for to hald 15 mote
[Vppe he tuke 16 pe rude onone
And bare it on hys scholylr bone 1584
]pai gert 17 hym bere it with envy
Vnto 18 pe mount 19 of Caluery

[And pare 20 pai set pe rude tre
Of ihesu had pai no pyte 1588

Pan pe iews an[swersd in tene
And said vnto him [all by dene : 4
“ffor sakes pou to bere pe tre
When pat we haue bidden pe?
Tak it vp and tari noght
Or ful dere it sall be boght.”

Symon 2 saw it was no bote
Ogaynes 5 so many forto mote,
Till 6 him he toke pe tre onane
And bare it on his schulder bane;
]pai gert him bere it with maistri
Vnto pe mownt of kaluery ; 7
And pare on lang pai laid it down, 1586a
And hastily pai made pam boun 1586b
]aire wikked thoght forto fulfill.
]an ihesu [full tyte 8 went pai till,

1 Pat of.
2 rode.
3 Heri. it.
4 Muchil wol we paike.
5 ne mai nocht.
6 son. 7 is.
8 scron.
9 pe.
10 Sithen.
11 and do pe.
12 wol.
13 sulder bon.
14 nas.
15 To striuyn agein her.
16 Symond
17 pe ieyes c.i.e.
18 To.
19 MS. yount.
20 par.
1 sall.
2 Simon.
3 hasti.
4 al bidene.
5 Ogains.
6 til.
7 kaluary.
8 ful tite.
Additional.

Ihesu of Nazarethe es this 1660
kyng of Iewes peryne was wryte
what it es ye may wele wete
Greu Ebren and latyne
was wretynne one pat parchemyne 1664
Nazarethe was greu Ihesu was Ebreu

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

pei [spoylid him] & mad him nakid
pei wher for cold al his bodi quakid
lottis pei leyde on his clothis
& delid [hem wip] greet othis 1592
wip outen some pe clopis were
pat 12 pei delid 13 a mong hem there

[& whan pei had don hire wille
pei scornyng him leyde it on pe erthe stille
[and pat 25 tok ihesu pat nakid stode
and leyd him wide open on pe rode

[vn to 28 pei leyde his handis sweete 1605

---

Whane he was one the rode done I
I will 30 yehe sone anone
thay tuke the rode with grete will
and layde it one the erthe stille
thay tuke Ihesu nakede pare he stude
and layde hym wyd opyne one the rode
To the bores pay layde his hannde
They lay the cross on the ground, then spread Jesus out upon it, drawing his hands to the holes.

Additional.

thay sulde it nayle appone a borde 1672  
thay thoghte whene Ihesu were dede  
shorte thaym hafe none opin rede  
that na folke sulde torne thaym fraa  
Bot aHe in pese thay sulde gaa (tot. 47a, col. 2)  
the lewes kouthe it fuH wele rede

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[When at 6 pai [had done 7 pair wyll  
be skornyd ihesu with owtyn 8 skyll  
[And hyed paime 9 als pai war wode  
[ffor to do hym apon 10 pe rude  
[wan he was on rode don  
I wol yow telle son anon 1600  
A token pe rode with stordi wille  
A leiden it on pe herthe stille  
A token ihesu par he naked stod 1603  
And leiden him wid opene on pe rod]  
To pe bores pai layd hys armes swete

Harleian.

His clothes fra him some pai tugged  
And all 1 his hide in sunder rugged;  
And lotes upon his clothes pai kest,  
Wha sulde haue whilk, so thoght pam best:  
Sum said: "we sail his [clothe chere,  
Ilk man his part oway to bere."  
Sum said: "we sail noght kerue his  
kote, 1594a  
Bot luke wha sail it hane by 3 lote." 1594b  
Non cindamus eam sed sorciarmur cuius  
sit  
Pus of his clothes pai wroght 4 paire wyll  
And scorned him withowten skilk. 6  
Pai hasted pan als pai war wode  
Pai he war hanged on pe rode, tot. 82a, col. 1]  
And how pai he on rode was done  
Now sail I say and pai ful sune;  
Pai toke ihesu pai naked 7 stode  
And layd 8 him down 9 opene pe rode,  
Both his armis 10 pai laid on brade

1 dispoiiled him wifthie.  2 And mad  
him stond alle nakid.  3 To delen.  4 outen.  
5 mat.  6 wan.  7 hauned.  8 vn.  9 a  
thratten.  10 To do ihesu on.  11 tv. 1599- 
1604 lacking in M.S., supplied from G1.
Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[to lokyn] [if] pet pei were mete
and as pei gan him make so
his armis myhte not come per to 1608
be a [large fote] [wip outen lesing]
his handis no myhte [come to] pe boring

he iewis saw pis [ilke ping]
a non pei were in [a scorbilng 1612]
were 15 loth othere boris to make
[but ij ropis] [pei gan to take
pei teyde [a rope on eueri 21 hond]
pei blod [brast out for strengepe of
bond 16]

[on eueni half of pe bodi pei gan
drawe
til [pei myyte pe handis to pe
boris 29 hauie
he senewis [borstyn & pe handis also

Additional.

whether it were schorte or lange

the bores than ware mad so
his handis moughte noghte come pame to
Be a fote withowttynes lyngne
pay myghte noghte come to pe borynge

thaym was full lathe opir bores to
make
twa rapis pane pay gane to take
thay dide a rape one the ryghte hande
that the blod braste owte for strenge strange
ane opir rape to pet opir

Mercy one hym hauned thay none opir b
thay drewe his armes than full faste

whilees pet those rapis myghte laste

the synowes braste ahe in twaa

1 I. They lokyd ; F. And loked ; A. ffarto loke.
2 F. for pe ; A. iff it.
3 I. Alle they gun hym merkyn ; F. for oust pat pete couthe ; A. Also pete gonche per merkys.
4 F. doo ; A. Also.
5 A. rech.
6 I. gede fote ; F. A. fote.
7 I. And more.
8 I. Myghte it not ; F. Miest not his armes.
9 A. They myst not hys Armes.
10 I. comen bre we per bore ; A. brynge.
11 that.
12 A. & gane thynke.
13 I. How they hadde lorne her labours ; A. That peti had so lorne per.
14 I. A. swynk ; F. disturbylunge.
15 I. F. They.
16 A. Lelys.
17 I. Towro stronge ropys ; F. Swyth anon A rope ; A. There fore two ropys.
18 I. A. they gun ; F. the.
19 I. A. they gun.
20 I. F. eyther ; A. hys.
21 I. eyther ; A. hys.
22 F. ende ; A. hondys.
23 I. v. 1624 ;
And drewe hem out Al on longe ; F. brast ;
A. broke out.
24 F. stronge.
25 F. pe bonde ; A. bandys.
26 I. On eyther halfe they gun ; F. On eydyr halfe his body pei can ; A. They gane hys body All to.
27 A. To.
28 I. pei myghte hys ; F. his ; A. pete myght byrnyge pe.
29 F. oure pe borys ; A. per.
30 F. pe saw ; A. to.
31 I. brast-n Al ; F. brast pe bones ; A. pet byrast.
32 I. on two ; F. brake.
So they fasten a rope to each of his hands and pull them out to the holes. His sinews burst asunder.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

So they fasten a rope to each of his hands and pull them out to the holes. His sinews burst asunder.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[ffor to 1 luke if 1ai war mete 2

[And als 3 pai 4 had tane merkys before 4
His hand wald 5 noght [reche to pe bore 6
Be a hale fute 7 with oute lesyng
Hys hand pai myght noght pidir
bryng

pis 9 Iewis saw pis 10 ilke tythyng 11
Onone pai ware in [grete sturyng 12
Paine war lathe othir bores to make

[And twa rapys sone gan pai 13 take 1614
Pai fest 14 a rape [at pe tothir 15 hand
Pe blude [out brast 16 for [strenthe of
Pe 17 band

On eu'rilka halfe 18 pai gan drawe
To pai 19 his hend at 20 pe [bores sawe 21
Pe syns brast pe body 22 alssow:

Harleian.

Till 1 bores pat pai [by fore 2 had made,
And furth also pai laid his fete; 1606a
Bot to paire merkes was he noght mete,
1606b
Pe bores war bored so fer fro
His armes might noght reche 1am to,
If pe tone hand at pe bore ware,
Pat oper failed a fute and mare,
And his fete failed fer of pe bore, 1610a
So wide pan war pai made b afore. 1610b
Pe iews, when pai persayued 3 pis thing,
In paiwe hertes had grete hetthing,
Euil thought pam oper bores to make,

bafore grete rapes gan pai take,
Pai did a rape at aipere hand,
Pe blude brast out at pe band;

On aipere side pan gan pai draw
Vntill pai might pe bores knaw;
Pe sins brast, pat was no wonder,

1 To. 2 perto mete. 3 Als. 4 lokeden of him po. 5 armes mith. 6 com perto. 7 fot. 8 Ne mitht his honde come to pe boring. 9 pe. 10 pat. 11 ping. 12 discordig; MS. v deleted before y. 13 Kopes
pei gommen. 14 didin. 15 on oeuche. 16 barst out. 17 MS. of pe in margin; streite. 18 half pe bodi. 19 a mitht. 20 to. 21 bore hane. 22 hide. 1 til. 2 before. 3 perzained.
They drive a nail through each hand; then they fasten one rope on his feet, another on his breast, and pull his feet down a span beyond the hole.

Additional.

They took a nail 1 by the hand, and drove it through the hole.  

Thay took a nail by the hand, and drove it through the hole.

And they fastened a rope on his feet, another on his breast, and pulled his feet down a span beyond the hole.
They have no mercy on him; they lay his feet over the hole and drive a great nail through them.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Lithe fro lithhe [pai brast in two 1 1620

pai tuke nayles 2 tald be tale
[And drave paim 3 thurght his handys smale

pai lunkyd tyll hys fete [full bryght 4
[Sone pai 5 sayd pai lay vnryght 6 1624
pai 7 tuke [rapys hat wald wele 8 last

[And fest paim 9 on hys fete full10 fast
[So at pe schankes sone out11 wrang *

Ouer12 pe bore [a full13 span lang 1628

His [body was ful wa14 begane * [fol. 167a]

[Wele I wate reuth15 had pai name

pai tuke his fete [pat war so scheene16
And layd ouir17 pe bores I wene 1632

And18 tuke a naile [pat was ful19 grete
pai 20 drafe it thurght [bothje is 21 fete

Harleian.

And lith fro lithall rafe in sunder,
Sunder went both sins and vaine, 1620a
To fele pai was a ferly paime; 1620b
Twa grete nayles 1 pai toke pai tide
And thurgh his handes pai gert paim glide.

Pan for pe paynes2 he feled so sare 1622a
His vaines and sins so schroken3 ware b
Pai his fete war pan fra pe bore
Pferrer pan pai war [by fore ; 4
Pai toke a rape pat wald wele last

And fest about his fete ful fast ;
Pan all at anes on him pai droght,5

Pai wald noght wand to wirk him woofh,
Pat sunder went both fless and skyn6

And noght held bot allane pe schyn 7;
Bot pai wald noght fine parfore 1630a
Vntill his fete passed pe bore 1630b
Flfully pe space of a span ;
A grete naile tite toke pai pan,

When he with pe bore was mete,
And draue it thurght8 out both his fete;

---

1 didin also. 2 pae nailes. 3 A drofen.
4 brith. 5 A. 6 lien noth arith. 7 Anon pai.
8 a rop to. 9 A didin it.
10 hard and. 11 Another on his brest
with muche; MS. schannes, with k written
above second n. 12 A drown is fet ouer.
13 neith a. 14 schankes pe broken wo was
him. 15 Of him no rewiths. 16 a werin
ful elenc. 17 ham over.
18 A. 19 switche. 20 And sithen.
21 is.

1 nailes. 2 paines. 3 schroken.
4 bfore. 5 drogh. 6 syn. 7 seim.
The blood runs down his body; never was man so woebegone; he has nowhere
to rest his head, except on his shoulder-bone.

Cambr. Dd. 1. 1.

The blood runs down his body; never was man so woebegone; he has nowhere
to rest his head, except on his shoulder-bone.

Additional.

than was hym noghte swa mekiH by leuede
where on pe he moughte ryste his heuede
But one his swete schuldir bane
there one he lenyde his heuede anane

appone pe Mownte of Caluarie

thy sett it vpe with grete envie
thy sett it in a depe pitt
ffor na mane solde thethyne flytta

---

1 I. Owte of hys body the blod ran; F. The blode ran out of his hed; A. The blode ran of his body of hys body.
2 I. A. tho; F. & body also.
3 I. he suffyr'd; F. Was per nener.
4 I. gret pynye; F. non; A. man.
5 I. And. 6 I. meeh wo; F. A. le goo.
7 F. Was hym; A. There was.
8 A. hym so. 9 I. bylened.
10 I. where on pat; F. A. Wher on. 11 hys.
12 I. onely vp; F. he leynd; A. leyd it.
13 A. pe.
14 I. Mercy wyth hem; F. For ojer thynge; A. Off hym mersy.
15 I. was per; F. hade he.
16 I. A. insert vr. 1610a–1640b: Summe of pe iweys A cloth gun take / To hyde (A. hyll) hys prevyte (A. membyrs) for schames sake. 17 I. F. whan; A. And when pat. 18 I. They reyde vp pe rode; F. The rode pei lifte vp; A. The rode pei henyd vp.
19 A. well sone. 20 I. A. vp wyth gret; F. with gret.
21 A. And.
22 F. A. rammyd.
23 I. vp in a; F. depe in a; A. in a.
24 I. pat. 25 A. pat non.
26 I. it; F. awey hit; A. it hene.
27 F. fette.
They lift the Cross upon Mount Calvary, and set it in a deep pit, that no man may move it thence.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[Downe] fro hys heuyd pe blude ran

2 So wa begane was neuir noman 1636

[On pe rude was] noght so mykyll leuyd

Wharto he myght lene hys hevyd

Bot leuyd it to hys scholdyr bone
[for mercy of hym had pai none 1640

[And when pai hall had] pus done
[Sone vppe pai lyftyd pe rude on one Apon pe [high mount of Caluery

pai sett it vppe [sone wyth envy 1644
pai sett it in a [full depe pitt
pat noman suld [it a way] fyllt 1646

Harleian.

pe blude brast out both bla and rede,

Wers was neuer none done to dede.

On pis wise when pai had done, 1641
pe rode tre pai raised sone [fol. s2v], 1642
And sett1 it hight2 vp on pe hill, 1643

ffor no man suld touche peartill; 1644
And for pe fute pai made a pit, 1645
ffor no man suld it pepin flit., 1646
And when pe pit was made wele depe, a
Ilkone toke till oper kepe, 1646b
And vp pai lifted pe cros all 1646c
And pepin fast pai tele it fall 1646d
Into pe pit to eke his paynes, 1646e
pat sunder rafe both sins & yaynes; 4 f
And pai schogged it till and fra 1646f
On all6 manere to wirk him wa; 1646h
When it was sett1 so doune at anes,1646i
pai pinned it fast with mekill stanes. j
pe twa thenes pean toke pai tite,7 1646k
pat with him war broght for despite, l
And hanged him8 on aiper syde.9 1646m

1 Out of. 2 Was neuir mon so bigon. 10 pe rode a retiden vp.
3 Was him; MS. vv. 1637-1640, follow r. 11 mount.
14 be leued. 12 with. 16 mount. 5 Wer on. 13 dep.
7 onere. 8 Of him ne haued pei merci. 11 For.
9 MS. had in margin; Wan he was alle. 13 it.
4 vaine. 5 so pai. 14 set. 2 high. 7 tyte.
8 pan side.

NORTH. PASSION.
lihte doun of pat harde tre
[king of iewes if pat pou be
and we wil leyun 9 [a non riht
pat pou art [a man of moche myht
a non pilata a lettere wrot
1653
as seyth seynt Iohn [pat wel wot
[& on a brede 15 of palme tre
1655
he [dide it fastne 16 wip [naylis thre
and 15 sette it [a bouen 19 pe rode tre
pat men 20 myhte [it hope redin & se
pat wret seyde [bus al and sum
22
ihesus nazarens rex iudeorum 1660
[kyunge of iewes [per wyth 24 was wryten quhat it [is to seyn 25 [se schul 26 wetyen
Grew ebrew 27 And latyn
was wretyn [on the 28 parchemyn 1664
Naizareth is 29 grewe Ihesu [is ebrew 30
kyunge of iewes [is latyn I 31 telle 32 jow
[what pilate 33 [mente be pat 34 writte
I wil 30 welle [be my witte 35 1668
be palme is a symple tre
pat [be toknyp 33 pes to 37 be
lyghtes now downe of pat harde tre
kyng of Iewes 3if pat pou be
and we wiH trowe anone ryghhte
pat pou arte man 3an fuH of myghte
the sayde Ihesu that aHe wate
vppone a brede of palme tre
he did it sett with herte fre

1 L. hym. 2 L. cryed Alle; F. A. can falle.
I. Ihesu Ihesu; F. To Ihesu criste; A. To
Ihesu wyth scorne. 4 L. A. gun calle; F.
cried alle. 5 L. now down; A. dowe pei
seyd. 6 L. F. pe. 7 L. rode; A. heysye. 8 L.
If pou kyunge of iewes; F. Kyunge of iewes
if pou will. 9 A. be lethe we schall. 10 L. on
pe; A. Apone pe. 11 L. man. 12 F. gret myht;
A. grete. 13 F. A. So. 14 F. wil I. 15 L.
vpon brede; F. A. On a borde. 16 L. dide
it seytyn; F. festyn hit. 17 herte fre. 18 L.
r. 1657: On pe rode that wrytte was sette;
F. A. he. 19 F. on. 20 L. F. Alle men
21 L. redyn it; F. A. it rede and se.
22 L. thus I wys; F. A. mycuyt I wisse; A.
meckly I wys. 23 L. Ihesu of nazaret it (A. he)
is. 24 L. 1661-1666 lacking in MS., suppli
d from I; F. A. per on. 25 L. F. A. seithe.
26 F. je move; A. men may wele. 27 L. &
ebrew. 28 F. in pat; A. per in pat. 29 F. A.
was. 30 F. was ebrew; A. ebrew. 31 F.
J. A. was latyne. 32 F. telle it; A. to.
33 MS. t of what written above; I. What. 34 L.
betokeny thyh isike; F. seid be pis; A. be
tokyn in wys. 35 I. A now ryghyte; A. All
my wyte. 36 F. betokyned. 37 L. for to.


It reads: “This is Jesus of Nazareth, king of the Jews.” Nazareth is Greek; 195 Jesus, Hebrew; and king of Jews, Latin. The palm means peace.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Downe 1 on knees gan pai fall And vnto 2 iheu [full loude 3 call 1648

Lyght downe [nowe of pat 4 tre
Kynge of iewes [if at 5 pou be And we wyll lewe apon 6 pe ryght [If pou 7 be man of [so grete 8 myght Onone pilate a lettyr [he wraie 9 1653 So says saynt Iohine pat wele wayte 10 Apon a borde 11 of [fayr palme 12 tre 13 Here pare did sett pire wordys thre He sett palme 14 on pe rude tre 1657 [pat men myght 15 bothe rede and se [pe wytt says pus 16 mykyl I wys [Ihesus of nazareth pis 17 isse 1660 Kynge of iewes [pare on was 18 wyttyn 19

Grew [and Ebrowe and also 20 latyne Was wyttyn appon 21 pat parchemyne [Ihesus was Grew nazareth 22 Ebrowe Kynge of iewes [latyn I tell 23 yowe I will show tell be my wytt 24 1667 What pilat betakenyd 25 be pat 26 wytt pe palme is a [full sympli 27 tre 1669 [Be pat 28 betakenys pes to be

And pan pai fell on kneese & cried: Iath qui destruit tempulum dei “Lo, jus said pis these feloune, 2 a Oure mekill 1 temple he might cast doune, 1648b And als he said with in thre days 2 c Right ogayne 3 he might it rayse; 1648d Goddes sun if pat he be, Lat him come doune now fra pis tre, And if he may so help him now, All we will opon him trow.” And als pai bere witnes pat wate Sir pilate 5 pan a letter wrate, With his awyn 6 hand ilka worde, And fested it on a playne 7 borde And sett 8 it on pe rode tre So pat ilkaman might se; Grew ebrew and latyne Was wretyn in pe parchemyne, And on pis wise it was to mene: “pis es ihesus nazarene, 21 pat king es of ilka iew.” 22 Jus was it wretten als men knew; Nazarene was grew & ihesus ebrew And king of iews was latyn trew.

1 Sitten. 2 to. 3 con leui. 4 of pat harde. 5 yef 6 on. 7 Pat pou; MS. pou written above. 8 mucche. 9 wroth. 10 wot. 11 branche. 12 palme. 13 He dye it sette with herte fre. 14 it aboue. 15 Mens myght it. 16 pe iues it withseeden. 17 Pat ihesu nazaren it. 18 was ber on. 19 c. 1662 inserted: Wat it is iye mon wel witen. 20 hebrew and. 21 on. 22 Nazaren was grew ihesu was. 23 for latin it stod. 24 mitte; cc. 1667-1668 transposed. 25 bitoknit; 26 pis. 27 simple. 28 pat. 29 mekil. 2 dais. 3 again. 4 raise. 5 pilat. 6 awin. 7 palme. 8 set.

O 2
Pilate thinks when Jesus is dead he will have no more fear, but live in peace for ever. The Jews are ill-pleased with the writing.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Pilate [bad pan] [wip his word it schuld ben [festnid on] [a palme borb 1672]
[they thoughten alle if They were dede]
[pat pey [wolde than hawe no dere pat no folke schulde torne hem fro but in pes they schulde go] 1676

[whan pe iewe [it cowde rede pei were euyle payd wip pat dede]
[& to pilate pei gun for to crye [sire you hast wretin greet folye 1680]
Than to hem spak sire pilate 1680a
vnto pe iewe in pe gate 1680b
wretin I haue pat [iheu is king ouer pe iewe] [and al ping] [fol. 176]
So I haue wretin & so schal it be
no man so hardi to seyn azens me 1684

Pilate saide pare he stude
to pe iewe pat were so wod wip [wrong he seyde soe blame me]
[pat I haue] [don] [schal it be]
[Than pe cunse iewe pat were so kene 1689]
mad ordynance hem be twene

Additional.

why writis tou sayd pat he es kyng wha pat it says it es lesynge

Pilate saide pare he stude
to the Iewe pat ware so wode with mekiH wrange se blame me als it es wretyne it saft be than said pe prowde iewe so kene
and made a schornyng prename by twene

1 I. F. bade; A. seyd. 2 F. be pis. 3 A. schall. 4 I. sette on; F. fastyn in. 5 I. F. palme tre; A. palme. 6 vr. 1676-1676 lacking in MS., supplied from I; F. He. 7 F. pat whan; A. when. 8 F. A. was. 9 F. He thart. 10 F. hane of hym no; A. hade bene oute of. 11 F. ye. 12 F. hym. 13 F. for to hane; A. be in. 14 F. for ene moo; A. eyre more so. 15 pe. 16 I. gun the wryt to; F. yot cowth hit; A. when pe lettyr. 17 F. Were. 18 noughte. 19 F. A. of. 20 I. F. To; A. Before. 21 I. lowde pey gun; F. fast can pei; A. pei ganc. 22 pat wryn. 23 I. wrynne here. 24 vr. 1680a-1680b lacking. 25 I. wryte tou noughte pat; F. pe writ seis; A. wryte not pat. 26 he is iewe. 27 I. iou hast dou; F. Now hit setth so; A. who so it seys. 28 I. A fals; F. A. it is. 29 F. A. lesynge. 30 vr. 1683-1684 lacking. 31 here. 32 I. F. pat wryn; A. ye be. 33 I. A. wyth. 34 I. A. wronge. 35 As it is. 36 I. A. wretan so; F. writon. 37 F. A. it shalle. 38 I. pan cryed the iewe; F. yet pe cunse iewe; A. 3it pe Iues cursed &. 39 I. And made. 40 I. cuntak; F. A. a sturbulynge.
They cry: "Write not he is king of the Jews, for that is a lie." Pilate answers: "Ye are wrong to blame me; it shall stand as it is written."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Pilate [sayd 1 sayn with1 his word
It suld be [set on a 2 palme bord 1672

He thought [pat when 3 ihesus war ded

He suld 4 hafe no nothir rede 5
No 6 no folk suld 7 tourn hym fro
Bot all 8 in pesc suld 8 euyr go 9 1676

[he Ieuis [vnto pilate pai 3hude10*
And 11 war noght payd of pat dede
[Onone to 12 pilate pai gan cry
bow hafes [done a foule13 foly 1680
*[fol. 167 b.]

Wryte14 noght [pat he 15 is lewis kyng
[Wha so it says he m[a]kis 16 lesyng
1684

[Sir pilate17 sayd 18 he stude
Vnto 12 ieuws pai [war so 18 wode
Wrangwysly 19 she blame [now me 20
Als 21 it is wrytyn [so salt it 22 be 1688
[ban spake 23 pe lewis [full kene 24

And 25 made [gret stubbyng 26 paiame
betwene

Ihesus nazarenus rex indeorum
All 1 pe ieuws 1 pat it cowth rede
[War euill 2 paid of 1 pat ilk dede,
And to sir pilate gan 1 pai cri:
"Sir, pou dose a grete foly,

Write noght 1 pat he es ieuws king,
flor hely pat es a lesyng, 1684a
He cald him self 1 pe king of ieuws,
pat saying now we hope him rews;
All if he [him self so 2 cald, 1684b
None oþer men so salt him hald."1684b
Sir pilate said: "so mot I the,
Als it es wretten, so salt it be;
I cumand 1ow ye let 4 it stande,5
pat no man negh it nere with hand."

[bad bi. 2 fastind on.
when in margin. 4 needost. 5 del. 6 pat.
7 ne schold. 8 schold be. 9 mo. 10 lokeden
no rede. 11 pai. 12 To. 13 written fol
gret. 14 Ne write. 15 he.
it write it is. 17 Pilat.

19 Alle with wrong. 20 me. 21 So.
22 it so schal. 23 MS. it deleted after ban; 1 pat
seide. 24 kene. 25 A. 26 a striuing.

1 ieuws ieuws. 2 war euill. 3 so him
seluen. 4 lat. 5 stand.
pat\(^{10}\) oper thef seyde a non
help of him gete\(^{11}\) we\(^{12}\) non 1696
how myhte\(^{13}\) [he now helpin\(^{14}\) the
[he deth him self\(^{15}\) [he may\(^{16}\) not fle
17 Than spak a ȝen pat oper thef 1698\(^{a}\)
wordis pat were to ihesu leef 1698\(^{b}\)

he\(^{18}\) [spak & cride\(^{19}\) [merci merci\(^{20}\)
to\(^{21}\) [ihesu crist\(^{22}\) pat hangid him bi 1700

[I wene\(^{23}\) he seyde þou art wood
[his man\(^{24}\) [hap don nouht\(^{25}\) but good
[he is\(^{26}\) [not worthi\(^{27}\) [to suffren\(^{28}\) ded
he\(^{29}\) is dampuid wip wikkid\(^{30}\) real
he\(^{31}\) [ne hap\(^{32}\) don no\(^{33}\) follye 1705
[ne no þing takin wip\(^{34}\) enuye\(^{35}\)
but\(^{36}\) [he is a ȝ7 man [of moche\(^{38}\)
myht
he may vs [sauen in\(^{39}\) heuene lyht\(^{40}\)
41 & þan he cride to ihesu wip mylde
chere 1708\(^{a}\)
wordis of vertu pat were 1708\(^{b}\)
and seyde\(^{42}\) ihesu [I praye the\(^{43}\)

1 thant deleted before that.

Additional.

Twa theues pay hangede Ihesu by
to do þame scheme that ware redy
the ta thefe by gane to crye
Sawe vs lorde are we dye

pat ofir thefe sayde onane
helpe of hymne ne getis pou nane
how þane moughte he helpe the
the dede hymselfe may he noghte flec
the theothir answerde and criede mercy
To his sfelawe that 1 henge hym by

I wene he sayde þat þou arte wode
this ne haues done nane euyH bot gude*
he ne ware noghte worthi to be dede
he es dampuede with false rede
and we hafe done fulH grete folye
Righte it es that we it abyse * [fol. 47b, col. 2]
but this es a man fulH of myghte
he may vs byrge to heuene lyghte
he sayde Ihesu now I praye the

other says: "How may he help thee when he cannot escape death himself?"
The first replies: "This man is doomed wrongly; but it is right that we pay for our wicked deeds. He is so mighty, he may bring us to heaven.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[pai hyngid [i]hesu two theis by To do hym schame pai war redy 1692 [pe to 2 thefe began to cry Salue vs lord [nowe or 4 we dy

[pe tothyr 5 thefe sayd onone Helpe of hym [here gettis pou 6 none [Howe nowe 7 myght he helpe pe 1697 his 8 ded hym selfe he 9 may noght flee

He spak and [cried tyll god 10 mercy [And to 11 his felowe [he sayd 12 hym by

I wene he sayd [pat pou 13 be wode 1701 his man [did noght neuir 14 bot gude He war 15 noght worthy 16 to suffir dede [Bot he was 17 dampnyd with fals rede [And we 18 hafe done many grete 19 folly 20 Whare fore we er pe ded worthy Bot pis man es full of myght 1707

He may vs bryng to heuyn bryght 21

[i]hesu he sayd 22 I pray [nowe pe 23

Harleian.

Pan of pe theues pat hang him by, pe tone of pat began to cry And pus he said vnto ihesus: "Lord, pou saue pi self and vs, Sen we er all samin in pis stede, 1694a Saue vs pat we be noght dede." 1694b

[pe toper blamed him for his saw 1698a And said: "oure self [may clerely 1 know 1698b pat we bath er wele worthy ffor oure dedis here forto dy, 1700 And for oure werkes withowten drede a Hider er we broght to haue oure mede; b And pis man pat es hider 2 broght In word ne werk he trispast noght, Trayturly 3 pai haue him tane And sakles [here he sall 4 be slane, If he wald wele might he fle, Bot his will es ded forto be, Sen he will noght him seluen saue, How suld we of him helping haue?" When he had said on pis manere, 1708a

To ihesu made he his prayere: 1708b "Lord," he said, "I pray to pe

---

1 two [refes ihesu. 2 pat o. 3 Helpe. 4 here. 5 pat othir. 6 ne haston. 7 How. 8 pe. 9 ne. 10 criend. 11 To. 12 pat heng. 13 pon. 14 lat3 don notht. 15 was. 16 wrotht. 17 MS. was written in margin; He is. 18 We. 19 gret. 20 Rith it is pat we hit abie. 21 litht. 22 He seide ihesu. 23 pe. 24 mai clerly. 25 heder. 26 traytursly. 27 sall he here.
Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[Grace] pat thou graunte me
when thou comyst [vn to 2] pis bliss
to me the rihte waye

1712

Additional.

Grace pat thou graunte me
when thou commes to heuens blysse
the rihte waye pat thou me wyss

than saide Thebest I graunte the
In Paradysse with me for to be

Off this I will no more teHe
that opir thefe wente to heHe
Theuest wiste ah pat was gane
and pat he sulde dye onane

he spake to the Iewes thare
and said to thaym me thirstis sare

the Iewes herde thies wordes ahHe
thay take aysele mengede with galle

when he on pe rode by gane to caHe
To gyuenne it hym pay thoughtye ahHe

1 I. pe blyssse of heuene; F. Off grace pat; A. Place in hevene.
2 F. Intro.; I. the; F. v. 1712.
3 F. phe.
4 I. pe ryghte waye pat pou me.
5 I. the; F. v. 1713: Off phe askynghe pou art wyse; A. v. 1713: The best myldly I wys.
6 I. In paradise to dwelle And be; F. fer fore I graunte paradise; A. Thys dey I graunte he paradys.
7 I. F. wyl I. be tojer.
8 I. be went; A. toke pe wy.
9 I. seyde quichan; F. alle wist.
10 I. seyd.
11 F. were.
12 A. done.
13 I. Pat.
14 I. ryghte A non; F. anon; A. sone.
15 A. seyd.
16 to.
17 I. thre.
18 F. he seid to hem; A. Sertys he seyd.
19 I. he thystyd; F. A. me thirstis.
20 I. v. 1723-1724 follow v. 1726; tho; F. pese; A. hys.
21 wordes.
22 Alle.
23 Eysel.
24 I. sone hym.
25 F. A. toke hym mynygud.
26 I. he cryed yf on pe tre; F. So pei began on pe rode; A. lacks v. 1723-1724.
27 I. wondyr faste.
28 I. to yene hym drynke & pat; F. They boldit to begyle hym.
Jesus answers: "Thou shalt dwell with me in paradise." The other thief goes to hell. Jesus thirsts and is given vinegar and gall.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[pi grace at 1 pou grant 1 me 2

When 3 pou comys to 3 pi blys

4 Thynke on me when tyme is 1712

pan sayd ihesu I grant pe

In paradyse [to wone and 5 be

Of 6 pis I will 70w 6 no more tell

pe 7 tothyr thefe 8 he went 8 to hell 1716 9

Ihesu wist 9 he suld dy pan 9

10 for to salue pe kynd of man

He spake vnto 11 pe Lewis 12 pare

And 12 sayd [pat hym 13 thristid sare 1720

pe Lewis heri [pis word 8 por all 14

Ay3ell pai tuke mengid wyth gall

When 15 he gan 16 on [pe rude 17 call 1723 18

[Drinke to gyff 18 hym pai thoght all

Harleian.

A bone 1 pat 1 pou 1 wald 1 grant 1 to 1 me 1

When 3 pou 3 cums 3 in 3 to 3 pi 3 blis,

3 pou 3 think 3 on 3 me 3 and 3 mend 3 [my 3 mys, 1

And 2 help 2 lord, 3 pat 3 I 3 [migh 3 come 2

1712a

With 3 pe 3 to 3 won 3 in 3 pi 3 kingdome," 1712b 1

pan ihesus 3 oure 3 lord 3 so 3 dere 1712c

Said 3 to 3 pe 3 thefe 3 on 3 pis 3 manere : 1712d

A men 1 dico 1 tibi : 1714a

me-cum 1 eris 1 in 1 paradiso

"pis 1 day," 1714b he 1 said, "I 1 hete 1 pe 1 pis,

To 1 be 1 with 1 me 1 in 1 paradis," 1714b

bus 1 pe 1 thefe 1 pat 1 trowed 1 right 1 1714a

Went 3 to 3 welth 3 pat 3 ilk 3 night, 1714b

And 3 he 3 pat 3 in 3 mistrowing 3 was

Hastily 3 to 3 payne 3 3 gan 3 pas.

[In 1 this 1 version 1 vv. 1710-30 1 follow

v. 1764. 1 See 1 below, 1 p. 207.]

2 Grace pat. 1 me. 3 in to. 4 pat pou 1 be 1 ritht 1 wei 1 me 1 wisse. 5 for 3 to. 6 ihesu ne wol i. 7 pat. 8 tok 3 pe 1 wei. 9 alle 3 pat 3 was 3 gon. 10 pat he 3 scholde 3 deie

anon. 11 to. 12 He. 13 to hem me 1 porstetht. 14 pe 1 wordes 3 alle. 15 pa. 16 bigan. 17 rode 3 to 3 crie. 18 To 3 pinen. 1 mi 3 mis. 2 might 3 com. 3 pain.
The drink is strange to him and he refuses it: "This deed is done and ended." Beside the cross stand three Maryes.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

swich\(^1\) drink [him] pouhte\(^2\) vnkouth\(^3\)

\[\text{[whan pei}^4\] [put it vp to]\(^5\) his mouth
[and zouen it him]\(^6\) for to drinke
he\(^8\) forsok \[pat\] [like pinge]\(^9\) 1728
[and than he]\(^10\) seyde to hem \[pat\] were\(^11\) hende
\[\text{[to a good}\(^{13}\) ende}

\[\text{[That tymne pe}\(^{14}\) stod [be side}\(^{15}\) pe rode}
\[\text{.ij. [women pat were ful}\(^{16}\) gode} 1732
Ihesu moder mayden\(^{17}\) clene\(^{18}\)
[& so\(^{19}\) dide marie\(^{20}\) magdalene
[and also\(^{21}\) marie Cleophe\(^{22}\)
\[\text{& so dide Iolin cristis pryue} 1736\]

but\(^{24}\) [oure ladi\(^{25}\) wepte\(^{26}\) [ful sore}\(^{27}\)
\[\text{[per was non pat wepte}\(^{28}\) more}\(^{29}\)
Ihesu lokil douz\(^{30}\) a non
[& beheld\(^{31}\) his modir & iolin\(^{32}\) 1740
he seyde vuto\(^{33}\) his moder [so fro]\(^{34}\)

Additional.

that wikkide drynke hym thoughte vn-
couthe
whene \[pay putt it to his mouthe
he for suke \[pat\] Ilke thyng
\[pat\] \[pay gaffe hym to drynke
Ihesu sayde to \[pane\] \[pat\] ware hende
this dede es done & broghte tih Ende

\[\text{thare thay stode by syde the rode}
\[\text{thre womene \[pat\] were Maydynes gude}
Ihesu Modir Marye maydene \[ful\] clene
Swa did Marie Magdalene
and also Marie Cleophe
Swa did sayn Iolin goddis frende full
preue
Bot oure lady grete \[ful\] sare
was pare nane \[pat\] sorowede mare
Ihesu luked downe onane
and by helde his modir and sayne Iolin
he said \[pan\] to his modir free

\[\text{So.} 20\] I. may.
21 A. And.
22 A. cleophe \[het\] suete wyght.
23 I. And saynt Iohn goddes preue; F. So did seyn Iohn I
telle \[pe\]; A. And seynt Iohn \[pe\] evangelyst.
24 A. And.
25 F. euer hade I.
26 I. sche wepe.
27 F. sore; A. wele sore.
28 I. Ihesu lokyd down to her; F. Was neuer
non \[pat\] sortyd; A. was there none had sorow.
29 I. pore.
30 I. \[transposes\] \[vr.\] 1739-1740;
he seyd to hem sone.
31 I. A. And sawe;
F. Beheld.
32 saynt Iohn.
33 F. to;
A. \[vr.\] 1741-1742 \[lacking.\]
34 I. F. fre.

---

1 I. Of such; A. \[transposes\] \[vr.\] 1725-1726; That.
2 I. F. he though; A. was hym not.
3 couthe.
4 A. They.
5 I. hyt; putte in to; F. putte hitte to;
A. putte it vp vnto.
6 \[vr.\] 1727-1728
\text{transposed}; I. \[pat\] \[be\] zouen hem; F. \[Than \[pat\] thouht hym; A. \[That\] \[pat\] bede hym.
F. thrynge; A. smelle.
8 A. Ihesu.
9 A. drynke so felte.
10 he.
11 A. feyre &.
12 F. These.
13 to.
14 I. F. \[per\]; A. \[Than \[per\].
15 I. \[jan\] vnder.
16 I. F. women maries; A. manyr women.
17 I. F. mary.
18 F. schene.
19 F. A.
Jesus' mother, weeping sorely, Mary Magdalen and Mary Cleophe, together with St. John. Jesus looks down on his mother and John:

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Swylke drynke hym thoght vncouth

When pai [put it] tyll hys mouth
He for suke pat same thynge

At pai [dyd before hym bryng] [fol. 168a]
He sayd to pai me pat war vnheynge

[Nowe is it] done and [brogli to] ende

By pai was mari his moder gude
Cumen right vnder pe rode,*
And when scho saw hir sun so hang, c
Doun scho fell in sorow strang, 1730b
Bot saint iohn, cristes cosyn dere, 1730e
He was euermore by hir nere 1730f
And oyer mariies pai amell 1730f
Confort hir fast ay when scho fell; 1730h
Thre mariies pai war pare  [fol. 82a, col. 2
pat for crist had mekill kare,
Ane was mari his moder clene,
Anoper mari magdalene,3
And also mari cleophe,
And saint iohn was ay with pai thre.

Ihesus luked sane onone
Vntill his moder and saint iohn,
And 4 sune he sayd 8 with simple chere

hit pai. 2 pai. 3 setten him to drink. 4 him hende. 5 pis ded is; MS. it written in margin. 6 came to pai. 7 beside. 8 wimmen mariies. 9 maiden. 10 so. 11 And so dide. 12 iohan. 13 lord pai. 14 sore. 15 neuir. 16 Ihesu. 17 fre. 1 Bi. 2 cosin. 3 mawdelene. 4 MS. he deleted after And. 5 said.
Additional.

Be halde thi sone on rode tre.

[fol. 48a, col. 1]

Marie sayde to hir sone there 1742a
Be halde thi Modir sone here 1742b
Ihesu than sayde to Iohn his fere
I pray the thou kepe my modir dere
Marie saH thi Modir be
and thou hir sone aftir me
Oure lady herde thies wordis swete
and teris of blode scho gane downe lete
aft was hir face by rowne with blode
whenes scho by helde Ihesu one the rode
Sayne Iohn hir body vndir stude
To Marie he haneide with ful gude
he kepid Marie body so schene
thay were bothe Maydyns ful clene
Ihesu spake than ful Mildely
To thes folkes that stude hym by
he sayde 3e that by the waye passe
habydis and by halde now my face

and lukis zif pat any passiowne or pyne
May ben bitterere thane es myne

[woman take Iohn pi 1 sone to be 2 ]

[pan sayde he 3 to iohn tidingis 4 newe
Iohn 5 behold pi moder [so trewe 6 1744
Marie schal pi moder be
& [pou hire 7 sone after me
[oure ladi 8 herde po 9 wordis swete 10
teris [of blod 11 [sche gan down 12 lete
[al was hire face 13 hid 14 in blod 1749
per 15 sche beheld [ihesu on pe 16 rod
[Seynt Iohn crisist word wel 17 understod
[and to 18 marie [he had wil 19 ful good
he tok 20 oure ladi to kep 21 schene 22
pei 23 were [maydenis bope 24 clene

[Than spak ihesu 25 wol 26 myldeli
to [al maner 27 folk pat 3ede 28 him bi
[3e alle 29 pat be pe 30 weye pace 1757
abide & beholde 31 my face

[& loke where 32 ony [passioun or pyne 33
[may ben 34 bitterere 25 pan 30 is 37 myne

\(^1\) I. Be holde thy; F. I wil pat Iohn yeure.  
\(^2\) I. on rode tre; F. be.  
\(^3\) Ihesu sayde.  
\(^4\) F. thyngus; A. to Iohnhe word.  
\(^5\) I. ihesu; A. Now.  
\(^6\) trewe.  
\(^7\) Iohn thy.  
\(^8\) I. A. Mary.  
\(^9\) F. be; A. pes.  
\(^10\) F. meke.  
\(^11\) I. on her brest.  
\(^12\) F. out sche; A. sche gane.  
\(^13\) I. Al her face was; A. hyre eyen wer All.  
\(^14\) I. F. hyled.  
\(^15\) I. lucks v. 1750; A. whe.  
\(^16\) F. hir son on; A. vpon pe.  
\(^17\) I. whan Iohn marly; F. Seyn Iohn ihesu worde; A. Ihesus wordys Iohn.  
\(^18\) I. v. 1752 lucking; F. A. To.  
\(^19\) F. hade he huf.  
\(^20\) F. to.
Jesus cries: "All ye that pass by, s'op and look on my face, see if any pain may be bitterer than mine.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.
Be hald pi son apen rude tre

2 Tyll Iohn he sayd thyth[ingenge] full newe
[Lo nowe here pi modir [ful trew 1744
[sfor mery sall pi modir be
And bow hire sone afyr me
Oure lady herd piere wordis swete 1747
Teres of blud scho gan downe lete
[Hire face was hall hillyd with blude
[Als scho be hold hym on pe rude
[Saynt Iohn ihesu wordis vndyrstude

Tyll Mary [had he wyll [full gude
He [tuke to kepe our lady schene
[sfor pai war bothe maydys [full clene
Ihesu spak [pan full myldely
Vnto pe folk pat went hym by 1756
He [sayd the pat wendlys by pis space
Abidis and behald my face

[And lukys nowe whepir any pyne
Be bittirer pan [now is myne 1760

Harleian.
Vnto his moder on pis manere:
"Woman, in pe stede of me 1742a
Bihald to iohn, pi sun es he." 1742b

And to iohn said he tipinges new:
"Man, bihald pi moder trew,
þou be hir sun when I am dede
And scho pi moder 1 in ilka stede."
When mari herd pis doleful tale,
In herto scho had ful mekill bale,
And so with [syte scho vnset
pat water and blude both scho gret;
Saint iohn þan, als sais pe boke,

Mary vntill his moder toke, 1752
ful mekill luf was þam bitwene,
flor pai war both maidyns ful clene.

þan spak ihesus ful mildly
Vnto þe puple þat past him by:
"3e folk þat passes by þe strete,
Lukes vp and se my wondes wete
And whatkin turmentes I here take,
1758a
And suffers sorows for þowre sake; 1760b
Bihaldes if any oper pine
May be likkind vnto myne,
Or if any oper thing
1760a
Sufferd euer so hard pineing." 1760b
[Also I say, þar was neuer nane 1760c
With so mekill sorowes slane; 1760d

1 on. 2 Ihesu seid to iohan tisenges newe. 3 Iohan bihold mi. 4 trewe. 5 Marie. 6 pe. 7 he. 8 adoun. 9 Alle was hire face tebed in. 10 Þar a biheld ihesu. 11 Þan ihesus seid iohan. 12 he had. 13 god. 14 nom ure lenued to kepe son. 15 þei. 16 clen. 17 fol. 18 To. 19 stod. 20 seide. 21 weie space. 22 Luketh. 23 passion opir pine. 24 Mai be. 25 mine. 1 sun. 2 so. 3 site scho was. 4 peple. 5 pyne. 6 likkind. 7 Als so.
Holy writ says no pain is like to mine, nor may any earthly thing be equal to it. It was about midday and the sun shone brightly.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

It was abouten pe9 mydday as10 [I sow wol tellin11 may bryht & fayre pe sunne schon [but it12 [lost pe brihtnesse13 [sone a non14 1768 [for gret pyne pat ihesu didethole pe sunne16 wax myrk17 as any18 cole pe day tornid [vn to19 pe nyht [for pe sunne20 [had lost al his21 myht22

Additional.

It was als I sow teHe maye Righte abowte the Middaye Brighte and faire the sone schane Bot it lossede the lyghte sone onane Ihesu bygane gret paynes to thole the sone wax blake als any cole the daye torned in to the nyghte the myrknnes refte the sternes pair lyghte

1 F. holy. 2 naye. 3 I. A. No; F. Non odur. 4 I. to hys be lyked; F. verse. 5 A. to hys be. 6 I. manyr thynge. 7 I. F. lykened 8 I. F. hys. 9 I. A. pe hye; F. hye. 10 A. Also. 11 I. sou I tellyn ryghte wele; F. I yow telle; A. sow tell I. 12 A. That. 13 I. for lees pe lyghte; F. lethet; A. fore lefte hys lysht. 14 I. A. A non. 15 I. whan Ihesu gret payne gan to; F. A. Ihesu began gret pyne to. 16 I. It; F. He. 17 I. F. as blacke; A. blake. 18 A. do pe. 19 F. A. into. 20 I. F. pe sterry; A. And pe sterry. 21 I. hadden lost hyr; F. be name hym his; A. left her. 22 lyghte.
but soon it lost its light and waxed black as a coal: the day turned to night.
the stars grew dark.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Haly writ sais it was slike,
mat no payne may be to it like,
All oper payn es bot a play
Till dole mat he sufferd mat day. 1764
On pis wise als he hanged pare, 1719
He said to pam: "me thristes sare." *
And when mat herd him say so pan,
Hastily ane of pam ran  * [fol. 83a, col. 1]
And fild a spounge & broght it peder
With aysell and with gall togeder, b
mat set it vp opon a rede 1723
And till his mowth mat gan it bede;
"Drink," mat said, "for no thing
spare, 1724a
Efter pis ton sall haue mare." 1724b
Ihesus wist how mat had wroght, 1725
Of mat drink mat wald he noght;
His meneing was no drink to taste,
Bot to help man saul had he haste; 1728
Parfore he said with wordes hende:
"pis dede es done and broght till
ende." 1730
Obout mat midday was it mat, 1765
Als pir clerkes declare it can,4
Mat sun bemes ful bright schane,
Bot hastily it was ouer gane,

Harleian.

It was about mydday 4
[None als I showe tell may
Bryght and fayr mat sone schayne 1767
Bot [It chaungyd fuH sone agayne 7

Ihesus began grett pyne thole 8
[pe son 9 twee [blak als any cole
[pe day turnyd into [pe nyght 11
[pe sternys [was myrke with owten 12
lyght 1772

1 pe le nenmed. 2 nothir mitht ful.
3 pis pining. 4 pe middai. 5 Alle so.
6 he forkes litht. 7 anon. 8 to pole.
9 He. 10 blaker pan. 11 mitht.
12 bi nome þer her.

Mirk it was 5 with owten light,
þe day semed als it war night;

[Cret wonder] was seyn also 1773 pe [cret temple wal] cle a four to pe stonis barst [wip pat] hete [wol strong it was] put storm [to mete] pe men [pat] were dede be form 1777 a thousand winter or god was born for [pat wunder] 15 [thei gan] a rise [out of] hire graveys [on wunder] wise * [fol. 190] 1780 and [jed in forth] in to 21 pe cite men 23 myhte [wip hem hope speke & se

[and alle] these dedis were done [be twix] pe myday and none [pe tym]e of none Ihesu [pe gode] 1785 [per as] he hangid [yp on] pe rode Loude he cride hely hely and also lamazabathany 1788 what these wordis ben to seye 31 I wile 35 sow telle [or pat] I go aweye 36 [God fader] 37 in trenyte whi hast you forsakin me 1792 pe iewis [pat stod him] be side bei were schent 39 in hire pride

Additional.

ffuH grete wondir it was to see the temple clefe euyne in three the stanes braste with pat hete ffuH strange it was tha wedire to mete the men pat ware dede by forne an hundrethe wyntir are god ware borne for that hete they gane to ryse Owt of thaire graves on wondir wyse * and 3ode abowe into the Cete that mene myghte with thayme speke & See * [fol. 485, col. 2]

1 I. other wondres. 2 MS. te deleted after was; I. ber were; F. ber was; A. be fell. 3 I. mekyl; F. tempuff walle; A. gret tempull. 4 I. on; F. A. in. 5 A. inserts vc. 1774a-1774b: The elementys bei roffe pet dey / That was grete meruell forto sey. 6 F. Stones brast; A. The stonis bei broke. 7 F. with; A. fore. 8 I. ful stronge was; F. Wett stronge; A. Stronge it was. 9 I. deth; F. ston was. 10 A. so grete. 11 F. pat men; A. Men. 12 F. ded were; A. wer dede ber. 13 hungyr. 14 F. were. 15 I. A. pat hete; F. pat. 16 F. can bei. 17 I. F. ryse; A. yp ryse. 18 I. Of. 19 F. in pat; A. on dynerse.

20 I. thy seyde; F. seye. 21 I. A. to. 22 I. F. jat. 23 I. F. here men; A. That men. 24 I. hem AI; F. hem; A. hem both here &. 25 I. Alle; F. A. Alle were. 26 F. A. eke dedis. 27 I. F. Be twen. 28 F. A. mydayd. 29 I. F. pe none. 30 I. On tymde whan; F. At pe tymde of. 31 F. gode. 32 I. A. As; F. Also. 33 F. on. 34 A. meyne. 35 A. schall. 36 I. & no thynge lyte; F. & go my way; A. As I wene. 37 I. F. Fadyr god; A. fadylr & god. 38 I. F. stoden hym; A. stode ber. 39 I. Alle combred.
All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: His fervor.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

And these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

And these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

And these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

And these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 

Harleian.
The Jews think He is calling Hely, a man they know. They say: "If Hely takes him down, he shall be shamed."

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

pey wenid he had clepid hely; [pat was a man [of pat cuntrey 1796

Additional.

thay wende he haued callede hely [pat was a mane in thaire bayllly

Τhan sayde Ihesu fuH stiH ffadir I haue done thi wiH

with wrange I am broght to dede ffadir I wiH do alle thi rede

alle myne famen wele thou knawes thou do thaym mercy 3if όου awes

pei seyde [if pat hely take the down wip scheame [he sehal come to town

thay sayde zife hely take όe downe with sorow saH he come to town}

zet seyde ihesu loude and stille fader I haue don όi wille 1800

[fadder I am porw pi rede wip [gret wrong don to dede

alle my fomen wel þou knowist do hem merci if þou owist 1804

\[1\] I. vv. 1795–1796 follow v. 1798; wende bat. \[2\] F. called. \[3\] I. A. \[4\] I. of her companye; F. in heft hem by. \[5\] I. A. if; F. and. \[6\] I. toke. \[7\] I. hym A; F. A. hym. \[8\] F. sorow. \[9\] F. A. shalle he. \[10\] I. be broughte. \[11\] A. meke. \[12\] I. al thy. \[13\] I. transposes vv. 1801–1802; þoroughte; F. Hidur l eame thorow; A. here I Ame come thorow. \[14\] I. the wyckyd iewes. \[15\] wronge I am. \[16\] I. broughte; A. pute. \[17\] I. folke. \[18\] F. awey. \[19\] I. it.
Jesus cries: "Father, I have done thy will; I am wrongfully slain; but yet have mercy on all my foes.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.
Jesus says: "Father, I have done thy will; I am wrongfully slain; but yet have mercy on all my foes.

Harleian.

Father, I give thee my spirit, for it is thine." He bows his head and dies. His spirit goes straight to hell and breaks down the gates.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

ffadir I beteche the my gost [for it is pin as pou well wost 1806] he bow he his heuid swipe stille [his gost passid [out at his wille

[and pe wey it zede down in to helle

nyhte noman him per in dwelle helle gatis he brak so strong 1811 azen him were sperde wyth wrong

[pei were [of hym sore Aferde] if ey myghte they wold haue flede pey ne myghte no wye llen here heritag was pere to ben 1816 Sathanas he bonde ful fast wyth strong bondys pat wolden laste

for he schulde be bounden Ay Tyl it were domys daye 1820 he vnbonde Adam & Eue [sol. 37a]

And other mo that were hym leue

1 I. be take; F. A. take. 2 I. In thy thine hope; A. force it is tym. 3 wele pou. 4 I. he leyd; F. A. He bowed. 5 I. down ful; A. done wele. 6 I. pe; F. A. His. 7 A. spryte. 8 I. at; F. A. after. 9 I. F. pe; A. After pe. 10 I. A. he. 11 toke. 12 I. even to; F. anon to; A. to. 13 F. per myst. 14 I. hym no man lengere; F. no thynge, per in; A. no thynge make hym leue. 15 A. The. 16 I. brake vp so; F. brak; A. broke pat wer. 17 I. pat A

geynst. 18 F. were sette; A. lei wer seythe. MS. lacks bottom of sol. 18a, reading supplied from I. 19 A. The deuylls off hym wer. 20 F. so sore. 21 F. adradde; A. drede. 22 F. That if. 23 F. myst be; A. lacks vr. 1815-1816. 24 F. is. 25 F. is bonde; A. bonde. 26 A. chanys of Irene. 27 F. set. 28 A. fore sooth. 29 shalle. 30 A. yye. 31 A. To pat. 32 be. 33 A. toke wyth hym.

ffadir I gyffe the now my gost theyth ne he brak pat ware strange ayagnes hym pay ware sperid with wrange thay ware of hym swa for dred he he he; 3 if pay myghte pay wold hase flede 1 Bot pay myghte in none wyse fe thaire heritgage was per to be Sathanas he band ful faste with bandis strange pat wold laste thare he sahe be bowndyne aye TiH pat it be domes daye * [sol. 48b, col. 1] and he vnbande adame & Eue

and opir ma pat was hym leue

1 flodd deleted before flede.
The devils would flee if they could. He binds Satan with strong bonds which shall last till doomsday.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

ffadyr I beteche pe [my nawen] gast for it is fine and pat pou wast 1806
[He gast ]pan passyd awythe styl
[Iys fadyr he tike aifter his wyll

The way he nome vntill hell

Myght he nothyng [langer dwell] 1810
[And hell shates he brak [full strong Agayn hym war pai sett wyth wrong

pai wer with hym so pare adredde If pai myght pai wald hafe fled [Bot pai myght o[n] no wyse flee pai heritage was par to be 1816 [And sathanas he band [full fast With strong bandys pat wald last

[He sayd he suld be bundyn ay Vntill it come to domysday 1820 [And lesyd full sone bothe Adam and eue And othyr mo pat war hym lewe

Harleian.

"ffader mine, pat all may mend,
I gif my gaste in to pi hend."
pan lowted he dounce his heuid still And yald pe gaste als was his will.

Centurio pan stode beside And tuke ful gule tent in pat tide How pat crist had gifen pe gaste And on pis wise he said in haste, 1808

"Suthly," he sais, "with owten mis fi " Werray 1 god sun of heuyn was pis, g By signes pat he er sene on raw, 1808

His godhed hastily went to hell, And sune he brac pe 3ates strang, Ogaines him war pai sperd with wrang ;

pe fendes war so sare adred, If pai might, pai wald haue fled, Bot ferrer may pai neuer fle, pai heritace es pare to be ; [col. 836, col. 1] Sathanas he fested fast With bandes pat sall euer last,

And so he sall be bunden ay Vntill pat it be domes day ; With him he toke adam & eue

And opher pat war to him leue,
A non he ledde \(^1\) hem out of helle 1823
how many [he lefte \(^2\) per \(^3\) Inne] I can
not telle

he ledde hem forth \(^3\) to paradise
where \(^4\) [Ioye \& blysse euýrmore \(^5\) is
he ledd \(\text{fame in to paradise}
there Ioye \& blysse euýr more es

---

\(6\) Ihesu Alle the deuely he ouýr cam
Blyssyl be ño tyme pat he becam
man]

Beside pe rode stod \(^7\) a man (fol. 156)
his riht name [I sow tellin\(^9\) can

I schal 3ow tellin for \(^9\) me liste
of ihesu \(\text{mekil good}\) \(^10\) he wiste
a gret cri [he gan to \(^11\) make]
whan \(^12\) he saw ihesus \(^14\) woundis \(^15\)
slake \(^16\)

[ful loude vn to \(^17\) pe iewis \(\text{pan seyde}
he \(^18\)

---

\(1\) F. hade. \(2\) F. \(\text{per}\) were ; A. \(\text{pei}
were. \(3\) in. \(4\) F. A. \(\text{per.}\) \(5\) F.
bisses \& ioy was \& euer.
\(6\) F. A. lack
\(\text{rr. 1827-1823.}\) \(7\) I. A. \(\text{per stol.}\) \(8\) I. F.
tellyn I ; A. telle 3ou I.
\(9\) I. if \(\text{pat} ;\) F. whan ; A. lackes \(\text{rr. 1831-1832.}\)
\(10\) I. god mekyl. \(11\) I. than he ; F. he began
to ; A. he cane. \(12\) I. makyd. \(13\) I. than.
\(14\) the. \(15\) I. wounde ; A. wordys. \(16\) I.
nakyd. \(17\) I. F. to ; A. lackes \(\text{rr. 1835-}
1835. \(18\) I. F. he seyde I wys.
Thus he overcomes the fiend. A man standing beside the cross sees Jesus' pains grow less.

Cambr. Gg. 5. 31.

Onone he led paime out of hell
How many par war I can noght tell 1824

1 Abraham and moyses pe patriarches ilkone 1824a
Saynt Ione be baptist and manyone b
He led paime some to paradise*
pare [joy and blys 3 euyr more isse
* (fol. 160e)

4 He ouircome all he fand befor
Blyssyd he pat 5 tyme pat he [was born 6 1828

Besyde pe rude [pare stude 7 a man
Hys ryght name [I 3howe tell 8 can

I sall 9 sow tell [wyll 3he 10 me lyst
Of ihesu mykill gude he wyst 1832
A [full grete 11 cry he ]pan makyd 12
When he [sawe ihesu wondis nakyd 13

14 He sayd vnto pe Iewis I wys

Harleian.

John pe baptist, moyses 1 alswa, 1822a
Abraham, and other ma, 1822b

pat he had boght with paimes fell,
All he led pam out of hell

And put pam in to paradis,
Whare ioy es euer 2 and endles blis,
And gaf pam ioy for euer mare 1826a
In pe wth where pai war 3 are. 1826b
bus pat tre pat gan vs grene 1826c
Thurgh pe first mysdede 4 of Eue, 1826d
Of pat 5 same oure bote bygan 6 1826e
Now when it bare bath god & man; f
Herd ye haue how pe rode tre 1826g
Was cumen first of kirmes thre, 1826h
And of pat ilk tre war pai tane 1826i
fforwhilk 7 man saul with sin was slane, j
And sephin it bare oure saniowre,
Vnto wham be euer honowre.

bus whils pe saul vnto hell 3ode, 1828a
pe body hinged opn pe rode ; 1828b
Centurio, als I said are,
To speke him gude walle 8 he noght spare,

He said of crist ay 9 als he knew,
He cries: "Jesus was a righteous man." Centurion was that man’s name; the Jews put him in prison, where he suffered passion.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

He cries: "Jesus was a righteous man." Centurion was that man’s name; the Jews put him in prison, where he suffered passion.

Additional.

Ihesu was a mane ryght wys

Thay did hym swythe in a presoun

that same daye abowte the none

thare come a mane of goddis sande

---

1 I. bat Ihesu; F. Ihesu he seid. 2 I. F. was A man ryth wy-e. 3 A. Centyr bat. 4 I. F. be mannes. A. hys. 5 I. worde; F. owne werke; A. cry. 6 A. be lues gone. 7 schame. 8 F. They; A. transposes vv. 1839-1840: There fore bei. 9 I. A. dyde. 10 I. A. preson; F. A stronge prison. 11 I. And; F. Ther he; A. c. 1840: he seyd Jy3s is godys sone. 12 F. passioun. 13 A. The. 14 other. 15 I. A boute he; F. A. Aboute. 16 A. bat. 17 I. F. halfe ; A. All. 18 A. done. 19 A. vv. 1843-1844 transposed; That dully prynt. 20 F. of bat. 21 per cam. 22 F. A. A. 23 I. of fee; F. A. of riche fee. 1 arath deleted before aramathy.
That same day about the ninth hour a rich man comes from Arimathea.

_Camb. Gg. 5. 31._

Ihesus he is a man right wysse 1836

Centurion was [pat many]s name [And for hiss] werde he [tholed gret] schame [bare in he] [tholed gret] passion

[pat dyd hym] [tyll a strong preson] 1840

_Harleian._

[pat he was] prophet gude and trew.

[pe] iews had parat despite,

Vnto presun [p]ai toke him tyte, ¹

In hard paynes pai him ponist,

ffor [pat he carp]ed gude of crist.

Ihesus when pai war hinged swa, 1840a

Ithesus and pe theues twa, 1840b

Heghest of [jam] hinged was he, 1840c

So [pat all men] suld him se. 1840d

When pai had made all paire hething, e

Hame pai went and lete him hing. ⁹

₇ [Joseph] ² pecit corpus ihesu

Mari his moder with drery mode g

Dwellid euer under pe rode, 1840h

And oþer [pat war] with hir in fere, ³

Sorowand euer with simple chere; ⁴

pe trowth [pan] left in hir anely 1840k

[pat cristen saules] er saued by, 1840l

ffor [pat he suld] rise trowed nane* 1840m

When he was ded bot scho allane, 1840n

Scho trowed it euer in hert & will ⁰

Als he bifeore had talde hir till; 1840p

And had scho noght bene trew in

thought, ⁷ [fol. 83b, col. 2] 1840q

With dole scho had to ded bene broght. r

So efter help [pare] gan pai hone

Vntill it was etter pe none;

[pan] come [pare vnto] [p]at cete

A riche man of golod ³ and fe

[

¹ seid was. ² his. ³ For his. ⁴ had. ⁵ [col. 839–1840 transposed; soffred. ⁶ in. ⁷ Pat. ⁸ non. ⁹ pe

barnage of pe. ¹⁰ Per com. ¹¹ of fe. ¹ tite. ² Joseph. ³ gold.
His name is Joseph and he loves Jesus dearly. He makes his way to Pilate.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Joseph was his name [wol ryf] he loud ihesu [in al] his lyf

Additional.

Joseph was his name ryghte he luffed god with aH his myghte

Sone a non he tok his gate [til pat] he com to sire pilate 1848

Pilate he sayde [I pray the ihesu bodi] [put pou] [graunte me]

Suffre me to takin [him doun] [1851 and beryen it] [sum wher in pe toun

Pilate seyde graunte [it the] [But first I wile witen if he daded be

than spake Pilate with Joseph full still and he grantede hym aH his wiH 1850

firse he said are I gyff hym to the 1853

I wiH luke pat he dede be

1 I. ryghte; F. A. rife. 2 I. wyth al; A. Als. 3 I. myghte; vv. 1816a–1846b inserted: he wolde Ihesus bodye cran/ And beryen it sum wher in A grane. 4 A. forth. 5 F. name; A. wente. 6 I.F. the. 7 I. F. Tyl; A. To. 8 A. he sayd syr pylat. 9 I. graunt pou me. 10 I. I; F. A. pou. 11 I. pry the. 12 I. doun. 13 I. F. To beryc; A. v. 1852: Or pat I hens gone. 14 I. that body; F. be body. 15 I. sum where in; F. in sum. 16 I. vv. 1853–1854 transposed; And; A. Syre pylat. 17 I. sythen. 18 I. I wyl. 19 I. hym the; F. A. be. 20 I. fyrst wyl I lokyn; F. But I wyl wyte; A. we wyll wyte fyrst. 21 I. F. pat.
"Pilate," he says, "I pray thee give me Jesus' body." Pilate answers: "I grant it to thee; but first I must know if he is dead."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Ioseph was hys name [full ryfe] 
He lufed ihesu in all hys lyfe

Sone onone he tuke [pe] gate
Tyll he come to pilates [hate] 1848
Pilate he sayd I pray it pe
Ihesu body [graunt it] me

[He sayd we sall] 5 luke yf he dede be
6 And if he be ded take hym pe

Harleian.

pat lord was of aramathy 1844a
And in pat cuntre had maistri, 1844b
Ioseph was pat mans name, 
fful mighty was he haldem 1 at hame, 
Ihesu lufed he wonder wele 1846a
ffor falt pat he in him gan fele; 1846b
And hastily when he herd tell 1846c
Of all pir felis 2 how pai fell, 1846d
And how ihesu was done to dede 3 1846e
Wran[g]wisly 4 with wikked rede, 1846f
Vnto him might he do nomare 1846g
Bot pai body 5 biried ware; 1846h
And parforfe fast he toke [pe] gate
Vnto he come to sir pilate.
"Sir," he said, "now pray I pe, 
Ihesu body graunte [ou] me ;
Suffer me to tak it donne
And bere it sone vnto sum toune." 6

Pan pilate 7 asked sir cayphas 1852a
And anna what paire counsil 8 was; 1852b
Pai said: "sir, ye sall vnderstand 1852c
Oure sabot day es nere cumand, 1852d
And hingand sall na bodise be 1852e
In tyme 9 of pis solemnite ;
Parforfe we rede ye gif pam leue 1852f
To tak him [doune it] noght greue." 1852g
Pus pai all assented ware, 1852h
Pan pilate 11 said to ioseph pare: 1852j
"Ihesu body grant I pe,
Bot I will wit pat he ded be."

---

1 rif. 2 nom. 3 sire pilate. 4 graunte. 5 First wol i. 6 v. 1854

1 halden. 2 ferlies. 3 ded. 4 wrangwisly with. 6 bodi. 7 toun. 8 pilat. 9 counsil. 10 doune it may. 11 pilate.
Additional.

Pilate sayde to knyghtis hende
with Ioseph forthe now saH 3e wende

Thie hat stede thare als hanges Ihesu
and lukes 3iie he dede be nowe

the knyghtis by gane forthe to gane *
To be rode hay come onane * [fol. 46b, col. 2]

[fyrst cam19 the iewes20 tho21 1863 firste thay come the thefes to
[And hys lendys they broken on22 two Bathe thaire hippes pay brake in two

Sythene they stode23 in the24 place
[And lokyd25 Ihesu in pe face
[wele they wyster26 Ihesu was dede
To brekyn hys lendys27 [was it not28

nede 1868 nede
Besyde pe rode stode A knykhte
pat longe [had for born29 hys syghte
longes was pe30 knykhtes name

Besyde the rode stud a knykhte
that lange haued for gane his syghte
longens was pe knykhts name

1 A. callyd. 2 I. forth hys; F. his; A. forth. 3 hende. 4 I. And bad they schulde wyth iosep; F. He seid with Iosep they shulde; A. wyth Joseph forto. 5 A. Go. 6 I. F. there 3e henge; A. he seyd vnto. 7 I. for to; A. And. 8 A. loke. 9 F. for; A. pat. 10 I. lyne. 11 A. Inow. 12 I. A. And late. 13 I. A. bane. 14 I. Al hys. 15 pe. 16 I. gonn for to; F. thidur can; A. pei gane forth. 17 I. pe. 18 MS. vr. 1862-1878

locking, bottom of page torn away; vv. supplied from I.; F. A. came. 19 pei came. 20 F. theenes. 21 too. 22 F. They broke her hippes both; A. Boje per theys wer broke in. 23 F. fel downe. 24 A. pat. 25 F. Be held; A. And be held. 26 F. Wel pei saw; A. The sey well pat. 27 F. lymmes; A. honys. 28 it was no. 29 F. be fore had lost; A. hade fore gone. 30 pat.

rede deleted before nede.
First they break the hips of the two thieves; but when they look at Jesus, they see he is already dead. They bid Longinus the blind knight stand beneath him.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.  
Knightes cald he him vnto,

And bad pai suld with ioseph go  
Vnto pe mount of caluary 1  1856a  
To wit pe soth all weterly,  1856b

If he pat hanged in pat stede,  
Be fals prophet, war fully ded;  
"And if he be ded on pat hill,  
Lat ioseph 2 wirk with him his will."  
Be knightes went with ioseph pan  
And so did mani ane oper man,  
And when pai come to caluary, 3  1862a  
Pare fand pai oper bydand 4 him by,  b  
His moder murnand with dreri chere  c  
And oper of his frenodes in fere.  1862d  
Vnt(o) 5 pe theues first come pai;  
If pai war ded forto assay, 6  1864

Sum with stanes and sum with stanes a  
Sunder brac pai pare the banes.  1864b  
Pai had mary mekill wo  1864c  
Pai pat suld do with ihesu so;  1864d  
Bot when pai come vnto ihesu,  
By his countenance wele pai k[n]ew 7  
Pai he was ded with outen drede,  
To brek his banes it was no8 nede.  
* [fol. 8ta, col. 1]

Bot pare omang pai was a knight,  
Longeus for suth he hight, 9  
And if 10 he war stif and strang,

Harleian.

Sithyn [stude pai 15 in pat 16 place  
And 17 lutkyd ihesu in pe face  
Wele pai saw ihesu was dede  
To breke his [schankys it was 18 no  
Nede 1868

Beside [stude a ald 19 knyght  
Pat long had for gane hys syght  
[And longius 20 was his [ryght name 21

\[1 \text{ One.} \quad 2 \text{ clipped forth; anon anon.} \quad 3 \text{ pat.} \quad 4 \text{ schold gon.} \quad 5 \text{ pat.} \quad 6 \text{ ded} \quad 7 \text{ he.} \quad 8 \text{ be ded him.} \quad 9 \text{ of him hab.} \quad 10 \text{ connen for to.} \quad 11 \text{ Furst pei} \quad 12 \text{ feles.} \quad 13 \text{ Bothe.} \quad 14 \text{ her} \quad 15 \text{ pei stoden.} \quad 16 \text{ pe.} \quad 17 \text{ A.} \quad 18 \text{ bones was it.} \quad 19 \text{ pe rode} \quad 20 \text{ Longeus.} \quad 21 \text{ name.} \]
Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

he was both blynde And lame ¹ 1872

pew [sett ² to Ithesus Syde 1875
[pey seyden put vp ³ qwhat so be tyde

longeus putte ⁴ pe launce ⁵ hym fro To Ithesus herte it-gan go]

pe blood [a non began ⁶ out [to springe ⁷*
and nd pe ⁸ watir [after to ⁹ wringe
[fro pe deuil we ¹⁰ were wip ¹¹ his bloo,
bouht ¹² [Fol. 19a] 1880a
[& wip ¹³ watir waschin froe [helle he
pouht ¹³ 1880b

longeus [ful stille stod ¹⁴ pan ¹⁵
vnto ¹⁶ his fingris pe blod ran ¹⁷
[& wip ¹⁸ put ¹⁹ blod he wipde his face
[and of ²⁰ his sihte [he had fayr ²¹
grace 1884

Additional.

ffor he was bothe blynde and lame
the Iewes did hym vndir pe rode to
stande
a spere pay take hym in his hande
gthay sett it vnto Ihesu syde
and bad hym putt what swa be tyde

longeus putt the spere hym fra
To Ithesus herte it gune ga

the blode by gane owt to sprynge
and pe watir owte to thrynge
ffra deuyHs we were with his blode
boghte
and with pe watir waschede fra euyH
thoghte

longeus wist neuir how it by gane
Bot by his fyngers pe blode downe ran
cwith that blode he wypede his face
he hauede his syghte thorow goddis
grace

¹ v. 1873-1874 inserted: They bade (A. made) hym vnder ihesu stonde / [A lawnece they toke hym (A. And put a spere) in his hande.
² A. leyd pe spere.
³ Put vp pe seid. ⁴ F. put vp. ⁵ A. spere. ⁶ I. F. began; A. gane Anone. ⁷ A. sprayg. ⁸ I. A. And the; F. The. ⁹ I. oyte to; F. afterward to; A. Anone oyte.
¹⁰ I. looks vv. 1880a-1880b; F. pe sowles put; A. fro syane we. ¹¹ F. put. ¹² F. With; A. v. 1880b: And fro hell pan we wer brought. ¹³ F. yueH thoust. ¹⁴ I. gan stille pev; F. stille to stande; A. stode welle styll. ¹⁵ I. stonde; F. began. ¹⁶ I. v. 1882: pe blode ran down to hyis honde; F. To; A. By.
¹⁷ F. out ran. ¹⁸ wyth. ¹⁹ I. F. the. ²⁰ I. F. Or; A. Than of. ²¹ I. A. he had; F. pan ha le hw.
That blood bought us from hell and the water washed us from evil thoughts.

Longinus wipes his face with the blood on his hand and by God's grace receives his sight.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

ffor he\(^1\) was bothe the blynd and lame 1872
he Iewus dyd hym \[be fore ihesu \] stand \(^2\)
[A spere \(3\) in his hand
And \(^4\) sett [it vnto \(^5\) ihesu syde 1875
Put vppe \(p\)ai sayd what so \(^6\) bytde

Longius putt pe spere\(^7\) hym fro \(\text{iol. 1660}\)
Vnto \(^8\) ihesu hert \[gun it sone\(^9\) go
\[he blude \[be gan onone out\(^{10}\) spryng
And \(he\) water out \(^{11}\) wryng 1880

Harleian.

Blind he was and had bene lang;
Vnder \(he\) cros \(p\)ai gert him stand,
And gaf him a scharp spere in hand,
\[he\) poynt \(p\)ai set to ihesu side,
And bad him put fra him \[pat tide;
\[he\) knight, \(p\)at wist neuer what he
wroght, 1876\(a\)
Putted fast and spared noght,
\[he\) scharp spere sune glide he gert
Vnder \(he\) pap to ihesu hert, 1878\(a\)
Both water & blude bilieue out ran;
Of \(p\)at ink inure outre bigan,
\[he\) water wesche all oure wa oway, 1880\(a\)
\[he\) blude vs boght to blis for ay. 1880\(b\)

Bot mari, when scho saw \(he\) pat sight, 1880\(c\)
ffor sorow lost\(^2\) both maine\(^3\) and might,\(d\)
Doune vnto \(he\) erth scho draf, 1880\(e\)
Both hide and hare for rewth scho rafe,\(f\)
Bot iohn hir cosin mild of mowth, 1880\(g\)
Comfort hir all \(he\) cowth; \(1880h\)
Bus all \[he\) frendes in bale ware braste, \(i\)
Bot hir muring\(^4\) was euer maste.\(^5\) 1880\(j\)
Als longeus stode, \(p\)at nobil man,
\[he\) blude vntill his fingers ran,
\[he\) eghen he towched right,
And hastily so he had his sight;

And when he wist how he had
wroght, \(1884a\)
In his hert sare him for thoght, \(1884b\)

---

\(^{1}\) He.
\(^{2}\) vndirstonde.
\(^{3}\) And put a launce.
\(^{4}\) pel. \(5\) to. \(6\) wol. \(7\) launce.
\(^{8}\) To. \(9\) gon hit; MS. grant.
\(^{10}\) anon bion to.
\(^{11}\) anon hout. \(12\) Stille to stonde
longeus bigon.

\(^{13}\) To is fingres \(p\)e blod
doun ren. \(14\) \(p\)e. \(15\) O. \(16\) he hauid.
\(^{1}\) point. \(2\) lost. \(3\) main. \(4\) murnig.
\(^{5}\) \(p\)e maste.
He is sore afraid Jesus will punish him for his deed. He falls on his knees and begs for mercy.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.
[wol sore 1 he [him gan 2 to drede
of him 3 forto 4 han [his mede 5
on [his knees 6 [he be gan to 7 falle 1887
of 8 Ihesu [merci he dide ğan 9 calle 10

[Than pe knihtis 11 bad Ioseph 12 take
pe bodi there 1893
and [berin it whedir 13 his wil were

Ioseph [tok down 14 pe bodi a non 15
& [pouhte forto beryen it 16 in 17 ston

Additional.
ffuH sare he gane hym ğane to drede
that he haued done pat Ilke dede
One knehe by gane to faHe
and to Ihesu to crye and caHe 1888

Pilate tuke Ioseph the body thare
To bere it whare his wiH ware

Ioseph tuke pe body pare anone
and bare it in tyH 1 a thrughe of stone

1 I. for sorowe; A. vv. 1885–1886 acking.
2 I. be gan; F. onȝt hym. 3 I. F. Ihesu.
4 I. to; F. he went to. 5 I. mede; F.
hade mede. 6 I. F. knees. 7 F. some
he can; A. he gane dounne. 8 I. And
to; F. On; A. And of.
9 I. to cryen
And; F. he began to; A. mercy. 10 I.
inserts vv. 1889–1892; Ihesu he seyde I pray
the / pat I haue don for ğene it me / I wyst
noughte what I dede I wysse / As mote I
com to thy blysse; A. inserts vv. 1891–
1892; he sey I wyst not what I dede / Bot
As opyr hade me bede. 11 I. be iewe; F.
They; A. lacks vv. 1893–1894. 12 F. hym.
13 I. beryen where; F. bery hit where.
14 I. F. toke. 15 F. downe. 16 I. A.
leyde it; F. bare. 17 I. in a ful fayre; F. to a
trowe of; A. in A feyre.

1 vnt deleted after tyH.
The knights bid Joseph take the body wherever he will; he carries it to a hollow rock.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Sore ¹ began [he hym ² drede
Off ihesu forto hafe hys mede
On knees ðai ³ began to fall
And to ihesu cry and call 1888

ðai ⁴ bad hym take þe body þare 1893
And [here it þar he wald it whare ⁵

Iosep tike þe body onone
And bare it to a throwgh ⁶ stone 1896

Harleian.

He hopid ihesu ¹ suld tak vengeance ² sone
þfor þe dede þat he had done;
þarfore on knese doune ³ gan he fall,*
And to crist gan he mercy call,
And loved god of all his grace 1888a
þat so was pustlist in þat place. 1888b
þe body ⁴ þai toke ioseph vntill

And bad him wirk þar with his will.
* [fol. 84a, col. 2]

De cruce deponitur hora vespertina
Joseph þan gat help ful gude
And toke cors ⁵ doun of þe rode,
þe nailes out of his hend þai drogh 1896a
And fra his fete with mekill wogh;
1896b
þai clensed þan his wondes ⁶ wete 1896c
And dried þe holes in hend and fete; ⁶
þai toke þe cors þan þam bitwene 1896d
And lapped it in clothes elene, 1896e
Obout þai band a sudary, 1896f
Als custum was in þe iury; ⁷ 1896g
þan in a graue þe cors þai laid 1896i
þat ioseph had þarfore puruaid;
1896j
Coruen was it in a stane, 1896k
þar in þíþ fóre ⁸ had liggen nane. 1896l
þan mari his moder was ful fayne, ⁹
þfor scho hopid he suld rise ogreyne, ¹⁰
And in þat trowth was oþer nane 1896o
Stedfastly bot scho allane. 1896p

¹ Ful sor. ² him to. ³ he. ⁴ He. ⁵ þe cors. ⁶ wounds. ⁷ iuri. ⁸ before.

NORTH. PASSION.

Q
**Camb. Dd. 1. 1.**

Nicodemus [also a man wol1 good to Ihesu [he com wip]2 mylde mood

he brouhte wip him [a spycerye 3 1899 to 4 strowin 5] [per as 6 Ihesu schuld lye 7 [an 8 oynement his 9 bodi 10 to smere pat no wernys 11 schuld it 12 dere

pei tok [a non pe 13 bodi schene]14 & leyde 15 it in sendel 16 clene 1904

Joseph [wip him pat sendel 17 brouhte [he had it for his siluer 18 boughete

pei 19 leyden 20 his 21 bodi in a 22 graue [of him pei wiste 23 [wel hire mede to 24 haue 1908 [pe spices 25 gode 26 of 27 greet 28 odour 29 pei leyde 30 al aboute 31 [him for sauour 32 [abouen ihesu 33 pei leyde a ston faste [pat was 33 not lyft 34 down to 34 caste

[& whan 35 pe bodi was [leyd in reste 36 pei 3eden 37 per 38 fro & dide hire beste

**Bvt setthe 39 azen pe thrid day 1915**

I schal 40 sow tellin [as I wel 41 may 1916

of a contek 42 and of a stryf

---

1 I. he was A speer; F. a man ful; A. a man well, 2 A. wyth. 3 I. gode spyeere; F. A. spycery. 4 I. for to; A. And. 5 A. strewyd. 6 I. where; F. &er; A. on pe. 7 A. body soothy. 8 F. An. 9 A. pe. 10 F. fete. 11 F. man. 12 I. F. hym; A. do hym. 13 I. the; A. hys. 14 I. so schene. 15 F. A. wonde. 16 A. A sendell. 17 F. hade it thider; A. 18 sendell wyth hym. 19 I. A. he had it wyth hys syluer; F. With his siluer he hit. 19 A. he. 20 I. dyde. 21 F. pe; A. pe pe.

**Additional.**

Nicodemus was a mane fuH gude he come to Ihesu with mylde mode

he broghte with hym a spycerye To strewe per als Ihesu solde lye and ane Oynement his body to smere that na wormes solde it dere (fol. 49a, col. 1)

he take fuH swythe the body schene and wande hym in a Cendale grene

Joseph with hym pat Cendale broughte ffor with his Moneye he hanede it boghte thay layde his body in a graue Off hym thay wiste thaire mede to haue with spyces gude of grete odoure abowte pay layde with grete honoure abowne hym pay layde a stane faste was it noghte lyghte downe to caste

whane the body was layde in reste thay wente thaire waies & did thaire beste

Sythene a gayne the thirde daye

St. lane 3ow tell and wele 1 maye

---

22 F. A. pe. 23 A. he wold of Ihesu. 24 I. gode mercy; F. her mede to; A. mersey. 25 I. F. Spycys. 26 I. swete. 27 I. A. wyth. 28 I. gode; A. suete. 29 F. valew. 30 A bowte. 31 F. hym in pat threwe; A. onre sauoure. 32 I. A. Abounen hym; F. On pe graue. 33 F. Was hit. 34 I. down for to; F. away to; A. on hym to. 35 whan. 36 I. leye to reste; F. in keste; A. in reste. 37 I. A. ent. 38 I. hym. 39 Sythen. 40 can. 41 & wyl I. 42 F. trowbut; A. consyll. 43 clene deleted before grene.
Nichodemus was a man gude
He helpid ioseph with mild mode,

A broght with hym a spisory
To strew [par ihesu crih 4 sulid ly 1900
[And a 5 oyntement his body to smere
[hat no wormes [suld it 6 dere

And 13 did pis 14 body [sone in a 15 grafe
[hat wyst of hym paire 16 mede to haue

When hat 22 body was layd in rest
[hat zhode par fro and dyd paire best

Sithen a gayne pe thyrd day
[Als I 3howe nowe tell 23 may 1916

Of a contak and of a stryfe

Nichodemus was [a man full 1 gude
[He come to ihesu 2 with [ful myld 3 mode
Above ihesu. 1902 a
And no worme 1 sulid touche [partill b

And with him broght he spicery
To strew in pe graue where crist sulid ly,
And with ane oyntement nobill of force
Enoynted he all cristes cors,
So hat pe cors might lig still 1902a
And hat no worme 1 sulid touche [partill b

And when it was sight albidene,
[hat lapped it in sendell cleene
[hat ioseph had him seuen boght
And peider with him he had it broght,

And so hat laid him in pe graue,
[hat hopid wele paire mede to haue;

A heuy stane [hat toke 2 in hy
And couerd pe graue ful kunandly,
[hat made it both ful fast and lit 1912a
ffor no man sulid it pepin fit, 1912b
When it was made [all to 4 paire pay,
[hat lete it be and went paire way.

Sune on pe morn pe iews kene
Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

that was amang pe Iewes ful ryffe
Na thynge myghte pat contekte felle
Til pay wiste pilatis wille

Additional.

anone pay take ful righte paire gate
Til pay come to sire Pilate

Sir Pilate pay sayde vndir stand nowe
Of a thynge we warne 3owe
he this Ihesu sayde in his lyue
Of a thynge pat makes vs ahe to stryue
he saide til his discypilis ahe
Grete wonder it ware & it so solde faHe
"Pilate," they say, "You must know that when Jesus was alive he told his disciples of wonderful things that would happen.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

They say, You must know disciples of wonderful Camh. Gg. 5. 31.

That was among lewys ryfe 1

So thingy pat contak myght fell

Vnto 3 pai wyt [syr pilate 4 wiH 1920

[And fast pan furth 5 pai [tuke pe 6 gate
To pai come vnto 7 syr pilate

Syr pilate vndirstand [vs nowe 8
[ffor of 9 A thing we warne zowe 1924
[pat ihesu 10 sayd in hys lyfe
A thynge 11 pat makys 12 vs to 13 stryfe
He sayd till his disciples all
[Fullgrete 14 wondir [it sal] 15 befall 1928

Harleian.

Toke a kounsail pam [by twene, 1

ffor it was tald 2 in þaire presens 1920a
How ihesus was grauen with grete reu[er]ence, 3 [col. 84b, col. 1] 1920b
And þarfere had þai grete enuy 1920c
Vnto ioseph of aramathy; 1920d
þai gert seke him in þat sesoune, 1920e
And some þai set him in presoune, 1920f
And said no silver sold him saue, 1920g
ffor he had so laid crist in grane; 4 1920h
þe presoun was all wroght of stane 5
And light of windows was þare name 6
Ne dores on þe hows was none 1920k
Bot ane where at he in was done, 1920l
And þat þai spered 7 with lokkes grete, m
ffor no man sold him þefin gete; 1920n
And sefin þaire seles þai set also 1920o
þat no sustenance sold cum him to. p
And when þai had þir dedes done,
Vnto sir pilate went þai sone,
Alsamyn 6 for a certein scill 11922a
And on þis wise þai tald 7 him till : 1922b
Seductor ille dicit & cetera 1922c

"Sir," pai said, "we vnderstand,
þis lurdan while he was lifand
Said where he went by ilka way
þat [he] suld rise on þe thrid day,
So tald he his desciples all
Of ferdise þat suld efter fall;
He said : luke þat þe traw ilkane, 1928a
When þe iews here has me slane, 1928b

1 ful rif. 2 Mitht non of hem þe contek stille. 3 Til. 4 of pilat is. 5 Anon. 6 nomen her. 7 to. 8 bow. 9 Of. 10 Ihesu. 11 word. 12 maked. 13 alle to. 14 Greit. 15 yef it.
Camb. Del. 1. 1.

He sayde to hem [put 1 wel 1 may 2 * (fyl. 196)] for pis ping we warne 4 the 5 alle do 6 [pi men 7 be forn the calle 1932 & bidde hem 9 [for to wakyn 10 pe 11 ston til 12 pe thrid day be [al gon 13 pat his disciplis wip tresoun 14. [make not a mong hem [in hir 16 resoun 17 1936

[för to 12 stelin his bodi be 18 nyhte [& berin 19 if 20 hem 21 pinkip lihte 22

[för Pan 23 [myhte pe 24 tellin & seye pat he were risen & [gon his weye 25

[för Pan 26 were pis 27 laste dede 1941 mor [Pan pe firste 28 [for to 29 drede Pilate answerid [as a man 30 goth & [kepib 31 if 32 if 33 pe can vpon 34 lond [and vp on 35 lyf 35 vp on 37 catel 38 [& vp on 39 wyf 1946 whan 40 pei were [pus chargid 41 thore 42

Additional.

he sayde to Pan and I maye I saH ryse vp the thirde daye and for this thynge we warne pe aHe tho do thi mene by fore the caHe and make þame for to wake the stane Tiff the thirde daye be gane þat his discypils with na resone Na make amanges þame ne tresone

[för to stelyne his body one nyghte and beryne it thare þame thynkes lyghte 4 [fyl. 496, col. 2] than moughte þay tellhe forthe & saye that he was resyne & ganne his waye and thyne ware the laste dede * Marc Pan þe firste for to drede Pilate ansuerde als a man Gase & kepib hym Ilkane

appone landez & appone lyfe and appone cathe & appone wyfe where þat þay ware thus charged thare

1 I. wyth outen; F. I. shalle & A. v. 1929: That he schuld dyse & breke þe ley.
2 I. nay.
3 I. þat he xal reysen; F. Rise fro deth; A. And ryse A þene.
4 F. rede; A. drede.
5 I. son; A. vs.
6 I. þat þe don; F. þou do; A. There foro do.
7 I. A. men.
8 I. A. son.
9 I. hem; F. A. late hem.
10 wake.
11 F. A. þat.
12 A. To.
13 I. F. guon; A. A gone.
14 I. A. no resoun; F. resoun.
15 I. Amonge hime make; F. A. Make amonge hem.
16 I. no manyr of; F. A. no. 17 treson.
18 I. on; A. Awey be.
19 I. To beren; A. And bery.
20 I. F. where.
21 I. they; F. hym.
22 I. rythyr.
23 Pan.
24 F. wolde he.
25 A. wente Awey.
26 F. A. Pan.
27 I. þe; F. this his.
28 F. for; A. to.
29 A. sone Anone.
30 kepith.
31 A. hym.
32 F. as; A. wele as.
33 I. vp peyne of; F. Vp.
34 I. vp peyne of; F. and vp; A. And.
35 F. fen.
36 I. vp peyne of; F. v. 1946: þat he not away shalff bene; A. And vpone.
37 A. shylid.
38 I. vp peyne of; A. &.
39 F. Pan
40 I. A. chargyd so.
41 I. A. chargyd so.
42 sore.
And this last is much to be dreaded.” Pilate replies: “Go and guard him yourselves, on peril of your lives.”

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

He sayd to Paine [with outt any nay] I sall [vppe ryse apon pe thryl day] for pis thyng I warn jowwe all 1931 [bat 3he 5 do 3houre 6 men furth 7 call And do Paine wake [throug stone 8

[Ay to 9 pe thryl day be gone]
Pais disciples in 10 no sesowne 11

[Make amang Pais] 12 no scheson 13

* [fol. 170 a.]

for to stele his body be nyght 14 And do it pare Pais wald it dyght

Pan myght [Pai bothe 15 tell and say Pan he 16 war ryson and [went a way 17

for Pais war his last dede 1941

[Wele more 18 Pais [his first 19 drede

[Sir pilate 20 answerd als a man Gase and [kepis als 21 ye can 1944

[Bothe of katell and of 22 lyfe

[And apon land and als on 23 wyfe Whan Pai [pus charged fully war 24

Harleian.

Thurgh my might wele I may Rise fra ded on pe thryl day. 1 And parfore, sir, now rede we all bat 3e jowwe knightes byfor 1 jow call And ger Pum wake pe graue stane Till thre dayes be cumen and gane; for his disciples will be bowne 2 Vs to wait ay with tresoun,

pe body ful faine wald Pais stele 1936 a

Oway fra vs it forto fele; 1936 b

And if Pais ordain men of might To stele pe body oway by 3 night

And bere it pepin out of pe graue 1938 a

Whider so Pai will it hane, 1938 b

On ilka side Pan will Pai say bat he es resin and went his way, 1940 And Pan pe folk sall 4 trow ful right a bat he es resin thurgh his awin might; b And so, sir, war pe latter dede

Wele more Pais first to drede.”

Sir 5 pilate said: “bat wald noht sene; *

3e have 3ape men him forto 3eme, Ordans 3e omang 3ow Pais 1944 a

To kepe him als wele als 3e can, 1944 b

O payn 6 of lif 7 bat 3e noght let, And all 3owre gudes to be forlet.”

* [fol. 84 b, col. 2]

1 and I may. 2 rise. 3 pilke. 4 we. 5 pou. 6 bi. 7 bi for you. 8 stone. 9 Til. 10 with. 11 reisoun. 12 Amonge hem make. 13 treisoun. 14 A bere it wer hem 3inkt3 littht. 15 he. 16 ihesu. 17 gon is weie. 18 Mor. 19 pe furste

for to. 20 Pilat. 21 loked him if. 22 Apon loud and apon. 23 Apon katel apon. 24 were pus charged Phere.

1 bifor. 2 bowne. 3 bi. 4 sal. 5 Syr. 6 pain. 7 life.
Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[o word 1 [durste pe 2 spekin more 3 pei chosen [hem. iiiij. knyhtis 4 gode 1949 a mong [hem alle 5 ]per as pei 6 stode [& mad hem ben armyd 7 swipe weel bope in 8 yren & in 8 steel 1952 [pe knyhtis 9 began 10 [a non to 11 wende [to cristis grane 12 fayr & hende

Additional.

a worde ne dorste pay speke na mare thay chose pame foure knyghttis gude amanges pe iewe share thay stude thay did pame arme swythe wele Bothe in Iryne and In stele pe knyhttis gane anone to wende To the throwghe faire & hende

Than sayde on 13 herken to me vs 14 be houp [ful war 15 to be 1956 On [be houp 16 [at his 17 heuid [to wake 18 anop 19 [at his 17 feet [good keping to make 20 [& setthe 21 on at eyther 22 syde for ony 23 ping pat may 24 be tide 1960 [and if 24 per 25 be ony man so strong pat wile come vs .iiiij. 26 among

[& bringe wip him 27 men of pray to stelin 28 ihesu [per as 29 he lys 1964 alle pei schul heuedid be but 30 pei [swipe a wey 31 fle

and bryng with hym mene of prayse To take Theesn thare he lyse aHe pay saH heueddede be Bot zife thay sone fra vs fle
One knight says: "Let one of us watch his head, another his feet, and one each side. And if any one comes to steal the body, he shall lose his head."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

A worde durst 1 pai speke [no mare 2
pai [chesed 3 four knyghtes gude
Amang þe lewys þar þai stude
pai dyd þaime [arme þaime 4 swythe
wele 1951
[And tuke þaim wapyn of gude 5 stele
þe knyghtes [onone gan furthe 6 wend

[Vuto þat throgh 7 fayre and heynd

[Some sayd 8 ane herkyns to me
Vs behouys sleghie to 9 be 1956
Ane [of vs 10 at his hewyd wake

Anothyr at his fete to take

Sithen on 11 euyr ilka syde
[ffor what 12 thyng so may 13 betide
If it be any man so strang 1961
þat wyll come vs foure amang

And bryng with hym men of pryse
Tyll stele iheen þare he lyse 1964
[ffor all þai sall 14 hedyd be
Bot if þai [titt fro vs 15 fle

Harleian.

þan þai ordand knyghtes foure,
þe wightes[t] 1 men þat þai wist oure,
And þai gert arme þam ful wele

In armurs of gude iren and stele,
And to þe grane þai gert þam wende

At þeme it till 2 þe thrid 3 daies ende.
And when þai þusgat charged ware, a
þurth þai went with outen mare ; 1954b
When þai come pare, with wordes wise c
Ilkaman said his a vise ; 1954d
Ane of þam said : "herkyns 4 to me,
Bisy now bihones vs be
And wisely rede I þat we wit

On ilka side how we sall sit ;

Ane of vs at þe heuid sal 5 wake,
An noþer þe fete tent sal take,
And ane [sall sitt 6 at aiþer side,
To tent what auenture will bittide :
If þai cum hider euer ilkane 1962a
þat wont war with him to gane, 1962b
Hardily, 7 I haeve no dowt, 1962c
Ane of vs suld ding all þat rowt ; 1962d
And if þai bring with þam in fere
A hundreth men whils we er here,
Hastily sall þai heuided be
O mang vs foure, bot if þai fle."
They watch the grave till daybreak, but then they cannot help falling asleep. The third day Jesus puts aside the stone and rises from the tomb.

Camb. Del. 1. 1.

Thus thame thay by gane to manace and drewe thaire swerdis in the place

wel pe wayke aH the nyghte

Thit it sprange pe dayes lyghte agaynes pe day pay fellyne one slepe

hauned thay na pouste lhesu to kepe

Ihesu crist in fertre laye

lyvp he rase the thirde daye

the our stane he putt by syde

Ne wolde he thare no langare habythe

he tuke pe waye to galele

pat men myght with hym speake and see

thare he hym schewede faire and schene

firste to Marie Magdalene * [vol. 49b, col. 1]

Ihesu speake to that womane

and bade scho schule to petir gane

To Petir and to the appostils aHe

whare pay ware in bowre or in hauhe

hym here & se; A. inserts vr. 1978a-1978d;

To Joseph of ramaty he schewyd hym sone / There he was put in pryson / The secunde to hyys modyr dre / And bade hyre be of gode chere.

27. I. he schewyd hem here mayre & schene; F. Ther he schewyd hym fayre & schene; A. The thyrld he schowyd schene.


29. To mari magalen. 30. A. There

31. spake to.

32. MS. che inserted; I. F. pat woman; A. hyre Anone.

33. I. and bad here; F. He bade she shulde; A. And bade sche schuld.

34. I. F. to petyr goni; A. hya erand gone.


37. I. wheypyr. 38. I. in halle.
He shows himself first to Mary Magdalene in Galilee, and bids her go to Peter and to all the apostles:

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

He shou-s himself first to Mary Magdalene, and bids her go to Peter and to all the apostles:

Harleian.

þus þai sone for to manas
And droge þair swerdy in þat place

Wole þai wakyd al þat nyght
Tyll it sprang þe day full bryght
At þe day þai fell on Slepe
Had þai na pouste hym to kepe

Ihesus [pat in throught þare lay
ffro ded he rase þe thyrd day
[He putt þe ouyr stone besyde
[ffor wald he þore no langir byde

He tuke þe way [furth to galile
þar meyt men with hym speke & se

And he hym schewyd [bothe fayre and schene [fol. 170b]
ffyrstyll Mary Magdalene
[And ihesus spak tyll þat woman
[And bad scho suld to Petir gane

Tyll Petir and [his disciples aft
17 In what place so þai in befaþ

And say þam I am resen vp right,
Als I [be fore vnto þam hight;

1 þai bigon to. 2 þei. 3 þe. 4 dai lihtth. 5 In. 6 a. 7 crist in erþe. 8 þe ouir ston he put. 9 He nold. 10 þei abide. 11 to. 12 þer. 13 faire. 14 Ihesu. 15 þat. 16 to þe postele. 17 Wother a ben in boure or halle.

1 saw. 2 Ogauns. 3 fell. 4 ouer. 5 bitwae 6 maudelene. 7 mi. 8 sa. 9 before.
"Tell Mary and John and the rest that I have risen from the dead and am living in Galilee with great dignity."

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[and to 1 marye my 2 moder dere 1985 & to 3 seynt iohme 4 hire trewe fere and 4 seye to hem 5 [sone a non 5 pat I am risen [out of 6 my 7 ston 1988 and 8 pat [I am in 9 Galile lyuyng wip 9 greet solempnyte 10 That woman pan 11 be gan to 12 gon and 13 dile his [bidding sone 14 a non 1992 sche seyde vnto 15 iohin 16 & to marie 17 & to his disciplis pat were sorye pat ihesu was 19 resin out of his 20 ston and in to 21 Galile [sche saw him 22 gon ffor sothe I 23 gow tellin may 1997 I spak wip him pis same day

Additional.

and to Marie my Modir dere and to Iohin hir trewe fere and saye to 24pane sone onane pat I ame resyn owte of 25pe stane And he gase in galele lorde with gret dingnyte

Marie gane forthe for to gane and 26de to thaym sone onane Scho sayde to Iohin & to Marie and 27id his discypilhs pat ware sarye pat Ihesu was resyne owt of the stane In galele I saughe hym gane ffor sothe I 30tellynge maye I spake with hym pis Ilke daye

[And when 23 his disciplis pis 24 herde wip mekiH ioye pan 25 pei ferde 26 2000 pan his discypilhs thies wordis herde with mekiH Ioye aH pey ferde

L Estenys nowe to 27 my spelling I wile 30 tellyn anoper ping

L ystenys nowe a littyH thynge I witt 30 teH of my spellynge

gode. 18 I. pat ihesu pat dedyd on pe rode; A. wordys of gret eortse. 19 I. fro deth he is. 20 A. pe. 21 I. In. 22 I. I. sawe hym; A. he was. 23 I. pan; F. A. When. 24 I. A. pese wordys; F. pis worde. 25 alle. 26 I. inserts rv. 2000a–2000b; So gret ioye A monge hem was / They seyden Alle deo gratias. 27 F. in; A. lacks rv. 2000–2078.

1 solempnyte deleted before dingnyte.
Mary tells them of Jesus' rising: "I saw him myself in Galilee and spoke with him this very day." The disciples rejoice at the news.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.
[And als to mary hys modyr dere
And till saynt iohn hyr trew fere
Say to paime [nowe sone onone
pat I am rysen [out of pe stone 1988
And now ga [furth to galilee
A man als pow nowe here may so
pe woman [was full sone furth gone
[To do his bedying sone onone 1992

ffor sothe I yowe [it tell wele may 1997
[ffor I spek with hym pis day

Harleian.
And warn [mari my modyr dere
And als saint iohn pat es hir fere,
Peter, [and andrew, and oper ma,
And bid pan smertly pat pai ga
in to pe land of galile,
flor pare spethly pai sal me se."
pe woman pan was wonder glad
And did bline als he hir bad;
Vntill his mode[r] scho went in hy,
And his desciples pat war sary,
Scho comforth. [pam wele in pat stele
And 6 how crist was resen fra dede:
"Mi lord," scho said, "and 3owres in fere
Es resen I wate with owten were,
I saw my7 self his wondes 8 wete 1998a
And him quik walkand on his fete; 1998b
He bad sow wende to galile, 1998c
ffor pare he said 3e suld him se." 1998d
And sune when pai pis vnderstode,
flul 9 mekill mirth was in paiäre mode;
To galile fast gan pai gang, 2000a
flul mekill mirth was pam omang 2000b
And with mekill ioj pai ferd 2000c
ffor pir tipinges pai had herd, 2000d
Sepin10 war pai comfort wele in fere, e
Als men efter ward may here 2000f
Of al11 pe ferlis als pai fell.
Bot of pe knightes now will I tell

When his disciples [pise wordis herd
With mykyll ioy all pare ferd 2000

Lystens now17 tyll my spellyng
I wyll 3ow tell a lytell thyng

---

1 And. 2 mi. 3 And sei. 4 son. 5 of. 6 pat. 7 in. 8 Linend in grete dignete. 9 forth con po. 10 And dil. 11 vr. 1993-1996 inserted. He said to iohan and to marie / And to his disciples pat werin sorte / Pat ihem was risen of is stone / In galile i schawe him gon.

12 telle mai. 13 f. 14 pis ilke. 15 pis word. 16 peir 17 anon. 1 mari my. 2 andrew. 3 sall. 4 moder. 5 comfort. 6 And said. 7 mi. 8 woundes. 9 ful. 10 see[n. 11 all.
The guards at the grave sleep all the morning; at length they start up and think to find Jesus in the tomb. But they see nothing there except his clothes.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

of hem 1 fat had ihesu [in hire 2 keping 2003
\[pei sleptin^3 \] [faste in pe 4 morwenyng 5 when pe [morwe tymn 5 was [al gon 6 ]ei stertin of 7 slepe 8 eruichon 9 \[pei lokid [a boute hem wol 9 stille 10 \] wenden haue 11 foundin [al at hire 12 wille 2008 when 13 pei seyen pe over 14 ston was put besiden \& he forth 15 gon \[pei beheld pe ston wil Inne 16 \] [pei saw 16 nouht but clopis [per Inne 17 that haued ihesu in kepynge

Additional.

thay that haued ihesu in kepynge

thay slepede al the Morwynge

and whene pe Mo[r]nynge was gane

pay stirtene of slepe eruylkane

thay lukede abowte pame ful styHe

thay wende hafe fowne ihesu at paire

whane pay saughe pe ouir stane

was downe putt \& he forthe gane

thay be helde pe stane with Ine

thay ne saughe noghte bot clathis per Ine

& an anughtil [wol fayr 18 and briht 2013
\[pei saw come 19 fro heuene lyht 20 pe 21 ston 22 restid [him there 23 [sone a non 24 2016 pe knytist [were of him 25 [for dret 26 \[pei 27 felle 28 down 29 [wil armys spread 30 Non of hem koude [non oper 30 red butt [fellin down 31 as pei were ded 2020

One of hem aros 32 at pe laste
& [clepid vp 33 his felawis faste
and 34 seyde [fan to his 35 felawis

and ane anghel faire and bryghte

that was comene fra heuene lyghte

the anghel descendid to the stane

and ristede hym sone onane

and ane angeHe faire and bryghte

that was comene fra heuene lyghte

the anghel descendid to the stane

and ristede hym sone onane

ane of payme rase at the laste

and callede his felawes ferly faste

he sayde thane to his felawes [fol. 486, col. 2]
An angel from heaven rests on the stone, and frightens them so that they fall down like dead men. At last one rises and calls the others.

**Camb. Gg. 5. 31.**

\[\text{\textit{Harleian.}}\]

\[\text{\textit{He.}}\]

\[\text{\textit{2003}}\]

\[\text{\textit{2021}}\]

\[\text{\textit{239}}\]

\[\text{\textit{A.}}\]

\[\text{\textit{2020b}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Vp, felows,"}}\]

\[\text{\textit{He.}}\]

\[\text{\textit{2020a}}\]

\[\text{\textit{2020c}}\]

\[\text{\textit{2012a}}\]

\[\text{\textit{2012b}}\]

\[\text{\textit{2012c}}\]

\[\text{\textit{2012d}}\]

\[\text{\textit{2012e}}\]

\[\text{\textit{2012f}}\]

\[\text{\textit{col. 2}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Pai} had ihesu in paire keptin;}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Pai} sleped vs toue pe mornynge,}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Wen} crist was resyn & pepin gane,}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Pai} wakend euere ilkane}}\]

\[\text{\textit{And in paire hertes pai drede sum dele,}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Bot sit pai wend all had bene wele;}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Bot when pai toke entent pai tide}}\]

\[\text{\textit{And saw pe stane was put besyde,}}\]

\[\text{\textit{And when pai loked in to pe graine,}}\]

\[\text{\textit{He was noht pere pai seld hane,}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Al was tome and he was gane 2012a}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Pan pai war ful will of wane; 2012b}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Noght bot pe clothes fand pai pare 2012c}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Pai about him wonen ware, 2012d}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Sild pai war of dole bidene 2012e}}\]

\[\text{\textit{And ilkone gan till oper mene 2012f}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Sune pai saw ane angell bright,}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Descendand down fra heynyn lyght}}\]

\[\text{\textit{And rested on pe graine stane}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Omang pan, als pai made paire mane,}}\]

\[\text{\textit{In whych clothyn all was he cled;}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Pan pe knightes war ful adred,}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Pai might noht stand pare in pai stede}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Bot doune pai fell als 4 pai war dede.}}\]

\[\text{\textit{And so when pai had liggen lang 2020a}}\]

\[\text{\textit{With mekell muring pan omang, 2020b}}\]

\[\text{\textit{Ane of pan rase at pe last}}\]

\[\text{\textit{And cald op on his felawys fast:}}\]

\[\text{\textit{""Rises vp, felows," sone he said,}}\]

---

1 He. 2 to kepind. 3 Pei slepeden to. 4 Wan. 5 vp of slep. 6 Pei lokeden abouten hem. 7 ful stille. 8 pult. 9 was forth. 10 with. 11 He. 12 to. 13 A. 14 Pe. 15 Pei. 16 donn. 17 Of ham ros one. 18 he clipped. 19 al. 20 ti. 21 an. 22 alls. 23 ded.
"Alas, what ailed us to sleep? The body is risen and gone. What shall we say to Pilate? We shall lose our lives for this, unless we flee the land."

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

we han pleyd vselie 1 plawis 2024
Allas [put we leyde 2 vs to slepe
[& put 3 we [tike no 4 better 5 kepe 6
pe bodi is resin and gon his gate *
what may we seeyn to [sire pilate 7 2028
allas [pat enere [were we 8 born • [fol. 206]
oure heritage we han lorn 9
10 weleway and welawo
what eylid vs to slepin so 2032

[now dar we no merci 11 craue
[for we 12 [ben worthi 13 non 14 to haue
ffor pis ping we schul ben ded
allas [what is 15 oure beste red
if 3e wile don after me
[outh of pis londe we schul 16 fle

Additional.

Ne thare we neuir atir mercy craue
ffor we ne wene nane for to haue
ffor this thynge we saH be dede
allas what saH be oure rede
3ife 3e wiH done atir me
anone we saH of lande flee

[Another knyght seyde 17 be 18 stille
pis dede is don wip 19 goddis wille 2040
pis dede wile we not for hele
[per cam 20 no man him to stele
[wip strengte 21 he [hap horene 22 vp pe ston
[whelir so 23 he wile 24 he is gon 2044
he hap schewid [ful gret 25 myht
if [put it were declarid 26 [a riht 27
we wile seyn [pat 28 we han seen
[for we wile not of londe 20 fleen 2048

1 I. sory. 2 I. F. qwhat eflyt.
3 I. F. bat. 4 I. F. myghte noughte.
5 I. lhesun; F. hym. 6 I. F. kypyn.
7 F. pilate. 8 I. F. weere. 9 I. F.
for lorne. 10 F. Alas now put we are
woo. 11 I. no mercy we thar noughte;
F. Now dar we no more. 12 F. We. 13 I.
ne owen. 14 F. no more. 15 I. qwhat.
16 I. Alle we schul the londe; F. Anon we
shalle of pis londe. 17 I. Than seyde an

other knyghte; F. Another knyght bade. 18 I.
be now. 19 I. thorough; F. be. 20 I.
Cam pore. 21 I. for 80th; F. With mytst.
22 I. dyde heue; F. has. 23 I. And
whydyr. 24 I. wolde. 25 I.
nekyl; F. here gret. 26 I. he
hade schewed it; F. hit were pryayl. 27 I.
ywth ryth. 28 I. F. as. 29 I. oute
of londe we wyl not; F. We wil not of pis
londe.
Another says: "This is God's doing. No one came to steal him, but he rose of his own might. We will say what we have seen and not run away."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

We haf played [full sely 1 playes 2024
Allas what ayled vs forto 2 slepe
[And at 3 we myght 4 hym noght kepe
Be body hys rysen and gane hys gate
What may we say till syr pilate 2028
Allas pat euir [whar we here 5 borne
Our heritage [is nowe here 6 for lorne
7 Allas allas and walaway
What ayled vs [slepe pus pis day 8 2032

[ffor thar vs aftir 9 no mercy crafe
ffor [wele I wote we mun none 10 hafe
[Bot for 11 pis dede 12 we mun 13 be dede
Allas what [is nowe 11 oure best rede
If 3he will do [all aftir 15 me 2037
On one we sall of [pis land 16 fle

Harleian.

"We haue made a ful [sary brayd, 1
Allas what ailed vs forto slepe,
pat we might noght parfra vs kepe !
Thesus es resin and gane his gate,
What sall we say to sir pilate ?"
Anoper said: "allas for wa,
What ailed vs to slepe swa ?
Ban we may pat we war born,
[Al oure 2 laudes now haue we lorn,
And also haue 3 lorn oure liues 2032a
And heritage fro childer & wiuens." b
Anoper said: "what es 2owre rede 1
pare 4 es no bute bot we be dede.5
Mercy thar vs neuer crafe,
ffor we hope nane forto hauent."
Anoper said: "so mot I the,
par es no better bute bot fle,
ffor if we bide & pis be knavin ; 2038a
Hastily [we be 6 hanged and drwen  b
And parfore 7 go we hepin oure gate  c
Or tipandes cum to sir pilate."  2038 d
ban spak a knight of nobill will:
"ffelows, stintes and haldes sow still ;
pis dede we will noght hide ne bele,
ffor here come no man him to stele,

Anothir [sayd be pow nowe 17 still
pis dede is done with goddys wyll 2040
[It is noght nowe for to 18 hele
Come [here noman 19 hym [for to 20 stele
Wit force he has heuyd vppe be stane
[Whithyr som 21 he will he is gane 2044
He has schewed [full grett 22 myght
If it whar [nowe discryed 23 ryght
We will say als we hafe sene
[ffor will 24 we noght of land flene 2048

So sal 8 we to sir 9 pilate say."
Sum oper answered and sayd: 10 "nay."

---

1 vn seli.  2 to.  3 pat.  4 ne mith.  5 we werne.  6 vs is.  7 Welewei and wolawo.  8 to slepe po.  9 Ne dare we. 10 we wen no to. 11 For. 12 ping. 13 schollen. 14 his. 15 aftir. 16 londe. 17 ping he said be ye. 18 pis ded nelle we

NORTH. PASSION.
They make their way to Pilate and say: "If thou wilt listen to us, thou mayest hear of a great wonder. Jesus whom we guarded to-night"

\textit{Harleian.}\n
On pis manere\(^1\) pe knightes struies, 1*\footnote{I. Anon; F. Some anon.}\n\[\text{til} ferd pai war to lose pai lines;\]
Bot on pis wise als pai studie pare\footnote{I. Alle. Hyr; F. \(\underline{\text{pe}}\).}\n\[\text{Meneand of pis ferly pare,}\]
Gude herting hastily had pai,\footnote{F. \(\underline{\text{pilate.}}\)}\nAnd how it was here sal\(^2\) I say.\footnote{I. Sall.}

\textit{De liberacione ioseph a carcer.}\n
When pai sire sabot day was done*\footnote{I. Sall.}\n\[\text{be iews assembled all ful sune,}\]
\[\text{ffor ioseph of aranthy,}\]
\[\text{To lake what dede pai he suld dy;}\]
\[\text{In pai preson done he was,}\]

And all pai said he suld noght pas, 12*\footnote{I. Mai.}\n\[\text{Bot hanged be with owten hone}\]
\[\text{ffor pe dede pat he had done,}\]
\[\text{ffor he laid ihesus in his graue,}\]
\[\text{pai said no thing his life suld saue: 16*}\]
\[\text{\(\ldots\) He sal}^4\text{ be laid fer on \(\underline{\text{pe}}\) felde}\]
\[\text{pare wilde bestes his banes may}^5\text{ welde.}\]
\[\text{Vnto pe preson tite pai went}\]
\[\text{And said ilkone he suld be schent; 20*}\]
\[\text{pai opind \(\underline{\text{pe}}\) lokes \(\underline{\text{les}}\) and mare,}\]
\[\text{Bot ioseph \(\underline{\text{pan}}\) fand pai noght pare,}\]
\[\text{Al}^7\text{ fand pai still als pai had stoken}\]

\[\begin{array}{llllllll}
\text{1 maner.} & \text{2 sall.} & \text{3 ded.} & \text{4 sal.} & \text{5 mai.} & \text{6 lokkes.} & \text{7 all.}
\end{array}\]

\textit{Camb. Dd. 1. 1.}\n
\[\text{A non \(\underline{\text{pan}}\) pai tok hire \(\underline{\text{gate}}\)}\]
\[\text{A til pai come to [Sire pilate}^3\]
\[\text{and seide pilate wilt \(\underline{\text{pou}}\) here}\]
\[\text{[at vs myht \(\underline{\text{pou}}\) gret wunder}^5\text{ lere 2052}\]
\[\text{Ihesu pat we wakid pis nyght}\]
\[\text{he is a man of meki\(\underline{\text{I}}\) myght}\]
\[\text{[resin he is}^8\text{ and fro vs gon}\]
\[\text{[and an}^9\text{ aungil kepi}\]^{10} \underline{\text{pe}}^{11}\text{ ston 2056}\]
\[\text{In his graue foun}^{12} \underline{\text{we}}^{13}\text{ [riht nouht}^{14}\text{ but riche clopis [and wel}^{14}\text{ wrouht}^{15}\]
\[2060\]

\textit{Additional.}\n
and anone thay tuke paiare gate\footnote{I. F. An.} Ti\(\underline{\text{h}}\) thay come to sir Pilate\footnote{F. keppard.}\nS\textit{ir Pilate} pai sayd wilt \(\underline{\text{pou}}\) nowe\footnote{I. hys graue; F. \(\underline{\text{pe}}\) graue.}\n\[\text{here}\]
\[\text{Of vs may \(\underline{\text{pou}}\) grete wondir lere}\]
\[\text{Ihesu pat we wakid pis nyghte}\]
\[\text{he es a mane of meki\(\underline{\text{H}}\) myghte}\]
\[\text{ Resyne he es and fra vs gane}\]
\[\text{ane ange\(\underline{\text{H}}\) kepis \(\underline{\text{pe}}\) graue & \(\underline{\text{pe}}\) stane}\]
\[\text{In his graue ne saughe we noghte}\]
\[\text{Bot riche clothes fu\(\underline{\text{H}}\) wele wroghte}\]
\[\text{None opir thynge ne saughe we}\]
\[\text{Bot als we hafe talde the}\]
is a man of great power, for he has risen and gone from us. An angel keeps the grave, and we found nought therein but rich clothes.

Harleian.

And nowe per lokkes ne seles broken.\(^1\) 24*
Crist when he was resin fra dede \(^2\)
Come euyn to \(^3\) pat samme stede,
And vp he toke pe hows all hale
And broght him þepin with owten \(^4\)
bale
And set him in his awin cete,
Aramathy,\(^5\) whare he sulde be.
þe iews wist no thing of þis,
þai war all awondred I wis,
And ilkone gan till oþer say:
"How might he enuer win þepin oway

Harleian.

þus out of oure awin kepeing ?
Sertes þis es a selcuth thing
And als it es a foule despite
þat he on þis wise suld ga quite."
Omang þam þus was grete debate
And how it was no thing þai wate. 40*
þe knightes þan þat wakeand ware,
Herd of all þis feryl fare,
How ioseph was in presun fast,
And how þat he oway was past ; 44*
ffeil faine þai war þan of þat fare
And hardier þan þai war are, 46*

Cambridge. Gg. 5. 31.

[After þis 1 þai take 2 þai pair gate
Vnto 3 þai come to syr pilate
[þai sayd syr 4 pilate wyll þou here

At 5 vs þou may 6 grete wondir lere
Theus pat we wakyd þis 7 nyght 2053
He is a man 8 of full grete 9 myght
[ffor rysen 10 he is and fro vs 11 gane
A avngell kepis 12 his grafe stane 2056
[ffor in 13 his grafe saw 14 we noght
Bot riche clothes [and wele 15 wroght
No nothir thyng þare 16 saw we 2059
Bot þis 17 þat we hafe talde [here þe 18

Harleian.

And furth þai went with eger mode
Vnto þe iews þare þai stode,
þai said þe suth and noght for soke :
"þe body þat þe vs bitoke
Es resin out of þe monument,
And at his will he es furth went ;
þe mekill stane þat on him lay,
Ane angell putted it oway
And þaropon him self he set, [fol.55b, col.2]
All men on line might him noght let ;
þat angell said men suld him se
In þe land of galile,\(^1\)
We say 30w men sal se him þare 1*
Whik lifand als he was are."
þan þe iews grete wonder thoght
And said : "trayturs, so es it noght, 4*
How sulde he lif ? lurdans þe ly,

\(^1\) Anon.
\(^2\) nomen.
\(^3\) Til.
\(^4\) MS. has sayd in margin ; Sire.
\(^5\) mithtow.
\(^6\) to.
\(^7\) man.
\(^8\) gret.
\(^9\) Risen.
\(^10\) fro vs he is.
\(^11\) loketh.
\(^12\) [Aram]athi.
No man came to steal him or to bear away his body. Pilate replies:

"Say not so; but if ye are wise,

Harleian.

With bitter bale [pat] sall 3e by,
If 3e hane laten his postels hane
[he] cors oway out of [he] graue,
fful wele sall 3e haue 30wre mede,
Hanged and drawin for 30wre dede."

[he] knights [han] answerd in 1 hy
And karpid to all [pat] cumpany, 12*
[he] sai : "for suth [he] rase vp right
Anely thurgh [his] awin might;
fful wonder werkes [he] has 30w wrought
Oft tymes, all if [3e] trowed [him] noght;
How suld [3e] trow vntill [oure] saw 17*
When [3e] wald noght [his] wonders knaw ?

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[com] [per] 1 no man [him] to stele
ne 2 his bodi a wey [for to] 3 bere
Pilate seyde sey 4 not so
[if] [pat] 3e wile wel 5 do

Sey 6 he was stole 30w fro
ouer al wher [pat] 3e 7 go

Says he was 30w stollene fra
ouir alle whare [3e] commene or ga

[pat] he 8 was stolin fro 30w to nyht
wip [men] [pat] were of mekil 9 myht 10

with grete force and with gret myght
[pat] he was stollene fra 30w to nyght

Harleian.

We tell 3ow suthly here bi mowth
We kepid him als wele als we kowth, 20*
And by him self ful wele we wate
Resen he es and gan his gate;
And als we wate wile 3isterday
How 3e kepid joseph 2 vnder kay 24*
And had 3e 3 kairos ilkane to 30w,
3it es he went and 3e ne wate how;
And parfore, al pis strif to stere,
Bis profer we vnto 30w here, 28*
Deliuers joseph vntill vs
And we sall liuer 30w ihesus."

[be] ews [pan] thoght grete despite

Additional.

Come parre na thynge hym to stele
Ne his body a weye to ffele  [col. 50a, col. 1]
Pilate sayde sweris noghte so
3ife 3e wenne wele to doo

Sey 8 he was stole 30w fro
ouer al wher [pat] 3e 7 go

Says he was 30w stollene fra
ouir alle whare [3e] commene or ga

[pat] he 8 was stolin fro 30w to nyht
wip [men] [pat] were of mekil 9 myht 10

with grete force and with gret myght
[pat] he was stollene fra 30w to nyght

\[\text{\emph{1} F. \emph{per} cam.} \quad \text{\emph{2} F. \emph{Nor.}} \quad \text{\emph{3} I. F. to.} \quad \text{\emph{4} I. \emph{Sev} 3e.} \quad \text{\emph{5} I. It is not best for} \quad \text{\emph{6} I. F.} \quad \text{\emph{7} F. \emph{cum} or.} \quad \text{\emph{8} I. \emph{transposes}}\]

\[\text{\emph{9} I. \emph{gret maystrye} & \emph{gret}; \emph{F. \emph{gret tors and with.}} \quad \text{\emph{10} I. \emph{fyghte.}}\]
And to þe knightes fast gan þai flite 32*  
And said: "by him þat au þis day,  
Lurdans, þe ly, all þat þe say;  
And wit þe wele it, [þat if 1 we will,  
We may bring ioseph 30 wntyll, 36*  
And þarfore þyld 2 vs iesthes now  
And we sall þulde ioseph to þow."  
þe knightes said: "we will warand  
þat ioseph es in his awind 3 land 40*  
And also warand will we  
þat iesthes gase in galile." 4  
When þe iews herd all þis tale  
Omong þam bred ful mekil 5 bale. 44*  

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.  
Ne come þare no 1 thyngh hym to stelen  
Ne hys body a way to beryn  
Pilate sayd [say 3he 2 noght so  
If 3 3he wene wele [for to 4 do 2064  
Sayse þat he was takyn 5 3ow fro  
Ouyr all [whare so þat 3he 6 go  

7 At he was takyn 3howe fro þis nyght  
With grete force and mykyll 8 myght  

Harleian.

Harleian.

þai said: "bot if þir wordes fall,*  
Oure folk sal turn to iesthes all,  
Þfor kownesil þat we wend war hid,  
Now es it in þe cuntre kid; 6 * [fol. 86a, col. 1]  
We wend none 7 ofer men had wist 49*  
On what wise we iosep mist,  
Now wate þe knightes als wele als we  
On what maner may þis be, 52*  
And þe folk here þusgate 8 say,  
Halely saltay leue oure lay;  
Þarfore lat ordaine vs omell  
þir sawes some how we may fell." 56*  

Sir pilate anna and cyphas,  
þat maisters in þe iery was,  
Cald þe knightes þam vnto  
And said: "if þe wene wele to do,  
Vntill oure saws assent 3ow sone, 2064a  
And all 1 þorgifen þat þe haue done; 2064b  
And luke þe say whare so þe ga  
þat þe cors es stollen 3ow fra."  
A sum of tresore þan toke 2 þai 2066a  
And to þe knightes þai it pay, 2066b  
And when þai haue þetresore tane, 2066c  
þai charged þam bi 3 ane and ane; 2066d  
"Luke þat þe say vnto al men 2066e  
On þis wise, als we 3ow ken, 2066f  
þat armed men with mekil might  
Come vnto þe graue on 3 night,  
Sudany als þe slepeand lay 2068a  
And stale þe cors fra 3ow away; 2068b  
So forto say it es no 4 schame, 2068c  
þan may þe be with owten blame; 2068d  

1 no. 2 ne seitht. 3 MS. it. 4 to. 5 stolen. 6 þer yec omyn and. 7 v. 2067 lacking. 8 gret. 1 al. 2 to. 3 by. 4 na.
For [his word] [he knyhtis were] 8
fawe 2071

[f erst pei wende] 9 to haue ben slawe
pei sworn be 10 hire god mahoum
pei schuld 11 not 12 tellin in feld ne 13 tomm
pat ihesu was [resin porow] 14 his myght
[but pat] 15 per 16 com for him to fiht 17
[Manye armyd] 18 men 19 come ful stille
and tok [his bodi] 20 a 21s oure 22 wille
22 of pis wile I no mor dwelle 2078a
but of preyere I wile spelle 2078b

Reye we alle on goddis name 2078c
to ihesu crist alle in same 2078d

Ihesu 23 crist heuene 24 king * [tol. 21a]
of whom is mad pis 25 talking 26 2080
gruante 27 vs [his harde] 28 pynynge 29
30 so to han in oure menyng
[a 2ens pe deu] 31 [oure warant] 32 [to be] 33
[whan pat] 34 [we schul] 35 hens 36 fle 37
38 & pat he may oure soulis dihte 2085
[ageyn pe feend] 39 [for to fihte] 40
[pat we may] [to his blisse wende] 41
[pat lasti] ay 42 [to] 43 ouen ende 43 2088

Additional.

3e saH for 3oure seruysse hau
als mekiH als 3e willene craine

flor this wordes pay weryne fayne

flor firste pay wend to haf bene slayne
thay swore by paire god Mahowne
pay ne sold it teHe in felde ne in townye
pat Ihesu was resyne thorow his myghte
But pat men come for hym to fyghte
pat many armed mene come fulh stille
and take his body agaynes oure wiH

Now Ihesu Crist oure heuens kyngne*

OfF whyame es mad this prechynge
Send vs thi strange pynynge
To hald it stabilly in oure menyng
agayne pe deuyH oure warant it be
whene we saH tih heuene flee
and late vs oure saulis swa dyghte
agayne pe deuHe for to fyghte
pat we may to Ioye wende * [tol. 50a, col. 2]
pat euir saH laste with owttyne ende

1 I. F. 3e. 2 I. schul than. 3 wakyng. 4 F. Also. 5 I. meche gode. 6 I. Of.
7 I. F. these wordytes. 8 F. were pe kynyttes.
9 I. they wend fyrist; F. flor criste pei wende.
10 I. talle byr. 11 F. ne shulde. 12 I. so;
F. it. 13 I. &; F. nor. 14 I. not resyn be.
18 I. Armes; F. That Armeyd. 19 I. they
were &. 20 I. Ihesu; F. hym per. 21 I. hys.
22 er. 2078a-2078d lacking. 23 I. F. Now
Ihesu. 24 A. pat is heuer. 25 A. All
hys. 26 I. prechynge; F. A. spelyngye.
27 I. A. seue; F. leue. 28 I. grace to
thenke on pese; F. so in strong; A. grace
of hys. 29 I. peynys stronge; A. peyne.
30 I. And euyr to haue hem in oure mynde

Amonge; F. To haue in erth a gode leuyng;
A. In oure thouht to haue sereteyn. 31 A.
That it may.
32 I. &; hys; F. schelde.
33 I. powste; A. bc. 34 I. pat; F. Whan;
A. Aen. 35 I. we may; A. pe fend. 36 I.
alle wey; F. of pis londe; A. &. hys. 37 MS.
delet ed before fle; A. poste.
38 I. And sende vs gracie to oure lyfys ende;
F. And lende us oure lye in dist; A. lacks rr.
2085-2086. 39 I. wele to feyghten. 40 I.
ageyn pe fend. 41 I. com to pat lyssye;
F. A. to pat ioy wende. 42 I. wheres ioy &
merth; F. pat nerer more; A. That euyr
schall last. 43 I. euyrmore is; F. shalle
hane ende.
Now Jesus grant that we may keep this Passion in mind as our shield against the devil, and thus go to heaven at last.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Now Jesns grant iWat we may keep this Passion in mind as our shield against the devil, and thus go to heaven at last.

Harleian.

And tresore to sow we giff,
And help to have ay whils ze lif.”
Be knightes granted ever ilka dele 2070a
And ilk man trowed paire wordes wele, b
And aiper party held pam paid;

...
Ye have heard how Jesus bought us with his blood and brought our fathers to endless bliss. All that hear or read this passion

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

pat is to pe \(^1\) blisse of heuene
Amen \(^2\) for his \(^3\) namys \(^4\) seueny \(^5\)

Additional.

that es pe heghe blysse of heuene
amene for his names seueny

Camb. Ii. 4. 9.

And pat we mowe a\[^{8}\] oure synys cast
Awaye
And to haue schyrfte And housy\[^{7}\] be
for oure endyng day
Alle pat hane harde nowe pis passynoun
wyth perfy\[^{3}\]te herte & gode deuocoun
pey schul hane for here heryncge

gret mede of god & hys blyssyng

\(^{1}\) I. be hey. \(^{2}\) I. Be it so lorde. \(^{3}\) I. thy holy. \(^{4}\) A. llys. \(^{5}\) A.

\(^{8}\) inserts \textit{v.r. 2090a-2090b}: And pat it myght so be / Amen Amen for charyte.
shall have Christ's blessing and a hundred days of pardon. And Jesus grant that we may so mend our ways that we may bide in bliss without end. Amen.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

ffor pat is to pe blys of heuyn 2089
Amen for 3houre names seyyn

1 pat. 2 his.

Harleian.

Now haue ye here all haly herd 1*
How pat pe iews with ihesu ferde, 
And how he boght vs with his blode 
With mekil 1 rewth opon pe rode, 4*
And how he mended oure faders mis, 
And broght pam vnto endles blis. 
He len vs lord here whils we lend, 
In his wayes 2 so forto wend 8*
Pat we may help forto fulfill 
Be blis pat he has boght vs till;
And all pat with deuocioune [fol. 86a, col. 2]
Will here pis precius 3 passioune, 12*
And als all pa pat will it rede,
Haue pai sall vnto 4 paire mede

1 mekill. 2 waise. 3 precious. 4 vntill. 5 benysoune. 6 dais. 7 gyfen.

Harleian.

Cristes blisced benysoune 5
And a hundreth daies 6 of pardowne, 16*
pat was gifen 7 with gude entent 
Of pe gude pape Innocent
farto haue vnto paire medes
All pat pis lessoun heres or redes. 20*
Now Ihesu for pi moder mylde,
Als pow wald chese to be hir childe, 
Dou len vs so to lene oure sin 8
And mend oure mis both more & 
myyn, 24*
pat we may, when we hepin wende, 
Byde 9 in blis with owten ende. Amen.
Richard Clay & Sons, Limited,
Brunswick Street, Stamford Street, S.E.,
and Bungay, Suffolk.
Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:
Director: PROF. I. GOLLANCZ, LITT.D.; KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON, W.C.
Assistant Director: JOHN MUNRO, Esq.
Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq.
Hon. Sec.: W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, VICTORIA ROAD, FINSBURY PARK, N.
for America: (South & West): Prof. J. W. BRIGHT, Johns Hopkins Univ., Baltimore.

HENRY BRADLEY, M.A., Ph.D.
REV. DR. ANDREW CLARK, M.A.
PROF. W. P. KER, LL.D.
SIR SIDNEY L. LEE, LITT.D.
HENRY LITTLEHALES, Esq.
SIR J. A. H. MURRAY, LITT.D.

PROF. NAPIER, PH.D.
ALFRED W. POLLARD, M.A.
PROF. J. SCHICK, PH.D.
ROBERT STEELE, Esq.
SIR GEORGE F. WARNER.
DR. W. ALDIS WRIGHT.

(With power to add Workers to their number.)

Bankers:
THE UNION OF LONDON AND SMITHS BANK, 2, PRINCES STREET, E.C.

The Early English Text Society was started by the late DR. FURNIVALL in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the Original Series with which the Society began, an Extra Series which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in printed MSS, and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing them demands their inclusion in the Extra Series.

During the forty-eight years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, and at a cost of over £30,000, an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

But the Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Cynewulf, Chaucer, and Shakspeare, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. 'Let the dead past bury its dead' is still the cry of Great Britain and her Colonies, and of America, in the matter of language. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it; and many Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying to increase the number of the Society's members, and to induce its well-wishers to help it by gifts of money, either in one sum or by instalments. The Committee trust that every Member will bring before his or her friends and acquaintances the Society's claims for liberal support. Until all Early English MSS. are printed, no proper History of our Language or Social Life is possible.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year for the Original Series, and £1 1s. for the Extra Series, due in advance on the 1st of January, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, cross 'Union of London and Smiths Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists: but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.
The Society intends to complete, as soon as its funds will allow, the Reprints of its out-of-print Texts of the year 1866, and also of nos. 20, 26, and 33. Dr. Otto Glauning has undertaken Seinte Marherete; and Hali Meidenhod is in type. As the cost of these Reprints, if they were not needed, would have been devoted to fresh Texts, the Reprints will be sent to all Members in lieu of such Texts. Though called 'Reprints,' these books are new editions, generally with valuable additions, a fact not noticed by a few careless receivers of them, who have complained that they already had the volumes.

A gratifying gift is to be made to the Society. The American owner of the unique MS. of the Works of John Metham—whose Romance of Amoras and Cleopas was sketched by Dr. Furnivall in his new edition of Political, Religious and Love Poems, No. 15 in the Society's Original Series—has promised to give the Society an edition of his MS. prepared by Dr. Hardin Craig of Princeton, and it will be issued next year as No. 132 of the Original Series. The giver hopes that his example may be followed by other folk, as the support hitherto given to the Society is so far below that which it deserves.

The Original Series Texts for 1910 were No. 139, John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ana, &c., edited by D'Arcy Power, M.D., English, about 1425 from the Latin of about 1350 A.D.; No. 140, Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham, A.D. 1451, edited by John Munro.

The Original Series Texts for 1911 were, No. 141, Earth upon Earth, all the known texts, edited by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A.; No. 142, The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, Part III, containing Forewords, Grammar Notes and Indexes, edited by Dr. Andrew Clark; and No. 143, The Wars of Alexander, edited from the Thornton MS. by J. S. Westlake, M.A. (still at press).

The Original Series Texts for 1912 were, No. 144, The English Register of Oneway Abbey, by Oxford, Part II, containing Forewords, Grammar, Notes and Indexes, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark, and No. 145, The Northern Passion, Part I, containing the four parallel texts of the poem, with variants from other manuscripts, edited by Miss Frances A. Foster.

Mr. John Munro has at press a revised and enlarged edition of Original Series, No. 26, the shorter pieces from the Thornton Manuscript, originally edited by the Rev. G. G. Perry, and this will be sent out to all subscribers to the Original Series for 1913. A revised edition of Dr. MacCracken's Minor Poems of Lydgate, Part I, will be issued to subscribers of 1910.

The texts for future years will be chosen from Part III of The Brut; Part III of the Alphabet of Tales, edited by Mrs. M. M. Banks; Part II of Mr. A. O. Belfour's Twelfth Century Homilies; and Part IV of Miss Dormer Harris's Coventry Leet Book. Later Texts will be Part III of Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne, with a Glossary of Wm. of Wadlington's French words in his Manuel des Pechiez, and comments on them, by Mr. Dickson Brown; Part II of the Exeter Book—Anglo-Saxon Poems from the unique MS. in Exeter Cathedral—re-edited by Professor Gollancz; Part II of Prof. Dr. Holthausen's Vies et Visions; Part II of Jacob's Well, edited by Dr. Brandes; the Alliterative Siege of Jerusalem, edited by the late Prof. Dr. E. Kolbing and Prof. Dr. Kaluza; an Introduction and Glossary to the Minor Poems of the Vernon MS. by H. Hartley, M.A.; Alain Chartier's Quadrilogue, edited from the unique MS. Univ. Coll. Oxford No. 85, by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins; and the Early Verse and Prose in the Harleian MS. 2253, re-edited by Miss Hilda Murray. Canon Wordsworth of Marlborough having given the Society a copy of the Leofric Canonical Rule, Latin and Anglo-Saxon, Parker MS. 191, C. C. C. Cambridge, Prof. Napier will edit it, with a fragment of the English Capitalis of bp. Theodulf: it is now at press.

The Extra Series Texts for 1910 were No. CVI, Lydgate's Troy Book, Part III, containing Books IV and V, completing the text, edited by Hy. Bergen, Ph.D.; and No. CVII, Lydgate's Minor Poems, Part I, Religious Poems, with the Lydgate Canon, edited by H. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.

The Extra Series Texts for 1911 were, No. CVIII, Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, Part I, the text, edited from the MSS. by Dr. A. Erdmann; and No. CX, Partonope, Part I, edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Boldt.

The Extra Series Texts for 1912 were, No. CX, Crow's Mirror of the World, edited with reproductions of all the woodcuts, by Dr. O. H. Prior, M.A., and No. CXI, Caxton's History of Jason, Part I, the text, edited by Mr. John Munro (both at press).

Future Extra Series Texts will be Lydgate's Minor Poems, Part II, Secular Poems, ed. by Dr. H. N. MacCracken; Lydgate's Troy Book, Part IV, edited by Hy. Bergen; De Medicina, re-edited by Prof. De Kort; Lovekens Romance of Merlin, re-edited by Prof. E. A. Kock, Part II; Miss Eleanor Plummer's re-edition of Sir Gawaine and Sir Perceval; Miss K. B. Lecock's re-edition of Hylton's Ladder of Perfection; Miss Warren's two-text
edition of The Dance of Death from the Ellesmere and other MS.; The Owl and Nightingale, two parallel Texts, edited by Mr. G. F. H. Sykes; Dr. Erbe's re-edition of Mirk's Pestil, Part II; Dr. M. Konrath's re-edition of William of Shoreham's Poems, Part II; Professor Gollancz's re-edition of two Alliterative Poems, Winnaer and Waster, &c., about 1360; Dr. Norman Moore's re-edition of The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, from the unique MS. about 1425, which gives an account of the Founder, Rahere, and the miraculous cures wrought at the Hospital; The Craft of Nombrage, with other of the earliest English Treatises on Arithmetic, edited by R. Steele, B.A.; and the Second Part of the prose Romance of Melasvne—Introduction, with ten facsimiles of the best woodblocks of the old foreign black-letter editions, Glossary, &c., by A. K. Donald, B.A.

Later Texts for the Extra Series will include The Three Kings' Sons, Part II, the Introduction, &c., by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner; Part II of The Chester Plays, re-edited from the MSS., with a full collation of the formerly missing Devonshire MS., by Mr. G. England and Dr. Matthews; Prof. Jespersen's editions of John Hart's Orthographie (MS. 1551 a.d.; black-letter 1569), and Method to teach Reading, 1570; DeguilleoilU's Pilgrimage of the Soule, in English prose, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner. (For the three prose versions of The Pilgrimage of the Life of Man—two English, one French—an Editor is wanted.) Members are asked to realise the fact that the Society has now 50 years' work on its Lists,—at its present rate of production,—and that there is from 100 to 200 more years' work to come after that. The year 2000 will not see finished all the Texts that the Society ought to print. The need of more Members and money is pressing. Offers of help from willing Editors have continually to be declined because the Society has no funds to print their Texts.

Before his death in 1895, Mr. G. N. Currie was preparing an edition of the 15th and 16th century Prose Versions of Guillaume de DeguilleoilU's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, with the French prose version by Jean Gallopes, from Lord Aldenham's MS., he having generously promised to pay the extra cost of printing the French text, and engraving one or two of the illuminations in his MS. But Mr. Currie, when on his deathbed, charged a friend to burn all his MSS. which lay in a corner of his room, and unluckily all the E. E. T.s copies of the DeguilleoilU prose versions were with them, and were burnt with them, so that the Society will be put to the cost of fresh copies.

Guillaume de DeguilleoilU, monk of the Cistercian abbey of Chaalis, in the diocese of Senlis, wrote his first verse Pilgrimage de l'Homme in 1330-1 when he was 36. 1 Twenty-five (or six) years after, in 1355, he revised his poem, and issued a second version of it, 2 a revision of which was printed ab. 1500. Of the prose representative of the first version, 1330-1, a prose Englishing, about 1430 a.d., was edited by Mr. Aldis Wright for the Roxburgh Club in 1869, from MS. Ff. 5. 30 in the Cambridge University Library. Other copies of this prose English are in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, Q. 2. 25; Sion College, London; and the Land Collection in the Bodleian, no. 740. 3 A copy in the Northern dialect is MS. G. 21, in St. John's Coll., Cambridge, and this is the MS., which will be edited for the E. E. T. Soc., its text running under the earlier English, as in Mr. Heritage's edition of the Gesta Romanorum for the Society. In February 1464, 4 Jean Gallopes—a clerk of Angers, afterwards chaplain to John, Duke of Bedford, Regent of France—turned DeguilleoilU's first verse Pilgrimage into a prose Pilgrimage de la vie humaine. 5 By the kindness of Lord Aldenham, as above mentioned, Gallopes's French text will be printed opposite the early northern English prose in the Society's edition.

The Second Version of DeguilleoilU's Pilgrimage de l'Homme, a.d. 1355 or -6, was englished in verse by Lydgate in 1426, and, thanks to the diligence of the old Elizabethan tailor and manuscript-lover, John Stowe, a complete text of Lydgate's poem has been edited for the Society by Dr. Furnivall. The British Museum French MSS. (Harleian 4399, 7 and Additional 22, 937 8 and 25, 594 9) are all of the First Version.

1 He was born about 1295. See Abbé Gouyer's Bibliothèque française, Vol. IX, p. 73-4.—P. M. The Roxburgh Club printed the 1st version in 1893.
2 The Roxburgh Club's copy of this 2nd version was lent to Mr. Currie, and unluckily burnt too with his other MSS.
3 These 3 MSS. have not yet been collated, but are believed to be all of the same version.
4 Another MS. is in the Pepys Library.
5 According to Lord Aldenham's MS.
6 These were printed in France, late in the 15th or early in the 16th century.
7 15th cent., containing only the Vie humaine.
8 15th cent., containing all the 3 Pilgrimages, the 3rd being Jesus Christ's.
9 14th cent., containing the Vie humaine and the 2nd Pilgrimage, de l'Ame: both incomplete.
Besides his first *Pilgrimaige de l'homme* in its two versions, Deguilleville wrote a second, "de l'ame separée du corps," and a third, "de nostre seigneur Jesus." Of the second, a prose Englishing of 1413, *The Pilgrimage of the Soule* (with poems, by Hoccleve, already printed for the Society with that author's *Regement of Princes*), exists in the Egerton MS. 615,¹ at Hatfield, Cambridge (Univ. Kk. 1. 7, and Caius), Oxford (Univ. Coll. and Corpus), and in Caxton's edition of 1483. This edition has "somewhat of addicions" as Caxton says, and some shortenings too, as the maker of both, the first translator, tells us in the MSS. Caxton leaves out the earlier editor's interesting Epilogue in the Egerton MS. This prose Englishing of the *Soule* has been copied and will be edited for the Society by Mr. Hans Koestner. Of the Pilgrimage of Jesus, no englishing is known.

Members are reminded that fresh Subscribers are always wanted, and that the Committee can at any time, on short notice, send to press an additional Thousand Pounds' worth of work.

The Subscribers to the Original Series must be prepared for the issue of the whole of the Early English *Lives of Saints*, sooner or later. The Standard Collection of Saints' Lives in the Corpus and Ashmole MSS., the Harleian MS. 2277, &c., will repeat the Land set, our No. 87, with additions, and in right order. (The foundation MS. (Land 108) had to be printed first, to prevent quite unwieldy collations.) The Supplementary Lives from the Vernon and other MSS. will form one or two separate volumes.

Besides the Saints' Lives, Trevisa's englishing of *Bartolomaeus de Proprietatibus Rerum*, the mediaeval Cyclopedia of Science, &c., will be the Society's next big undertaking. Prof. Napier of Oxford, wishing to have the whole of our MS. Anglo-Saxon in type, and accessible to students, will edit for the Society all the unprinted and other Anglo-Saxon Homilies which are not included in Thorpe's edition of *Ælfric*'s prose,² Dr. Morris's of the Bickling Homilies, and Prof. Skeat's of *Ælfric*'s Metrical Homilies. The late Prof. Kölbing left complete his text, for the Society, of the *Ancren Rīcele*, from the best MS., with collations of the other four, and this will be edited for the Society by Dr. Thimmler. Mr. Harvey means to prepare an edition of the three MSS. of the Earliest English Metrical Psalter, one of which was edited by the late Mr. Stevenson for the Surtees Society.

Members of the Society will learn with pleasure that its example has been followed, not only by the Old French Text Society, which has done such admirable work under its founders Prof. Paul Meyer and Gaston Paris, but also by the Early Russian Text Society, which was set on foot in 1877, and has since issued many excellent editions of old MS. Chronicles, &c.

Members will also note with pleasure the annexation of large tracts of our Early English territory by the important German contingent, the late Professors Zapitz and Kölbing, the living Hanknecht, Einenkel, Haensch, Kaluza, Huspe, Adam, Holthausen, Schick, Herzfeld, Brandeis, Sieper, Konrath, Wülfing, &c. Scandinavia has also sent us Prof. Ermdann and Dr. E. A. Kock; Holland, Prof. H. Logeman, who is now working in Belgium; France, Prof. Paul Meyer—with Gaston Paris as adviser (alas, now dead);—Italy, Prof. Lattanzii; Austria, Dr. von Fleischlacker; while America is represented by the late Prof. Child, by Dr. Mary Noyes Colvin, Miss Rickert, Profs. Mead, McKnight, Triggs, Hulme, Bryce, Craig, Drs. Bergen, MacCracken, &c. The sympathy, the ready help, which the Society's work has called forth from the Continent and the United States, have been among the pleasantest experiences of the Society's life, a real aid and cheer amid all troubles and discouragements. All our Members are grateful for it, and recognise that the bond their work has woven between them and the lovers of language and antiquity across the seas is one of the most welcome results of the Society's efforts.

**ORIGINAL SERIES.** (One guinea each year.)

1. *Early English Alliterative Poems*, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 16s. 1864
2. *Arthur*, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 4s. ²
3. *Lauder on the Deirtie of Kyngis*, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4s. ²
4. *Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight*, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. ²
5. *Hume's Orthographie et Congruitie of the Britan Tongue*, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4s. 1865
7. *Genesis & Exodus*, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 8s. ²
8. *Morte Arthure*, ab. 1410, ed. E. Brock. 7s. ²
9. *Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer*, a.d. 1599, ed. Dr. G. Kingsley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 10s. ²
10. *Merlin*, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 2s. 6d. ²

1. *Ab 1430, 106 leaves* (leaf 1 of text wanting), with illuminations of nice little devils—red, green, tawny, &c.—and damned souls, furs, angels, &c.
2. Of these, Mr. Harlay is preparing a new edition, with collations of all the MSS. Many copies of Thorpe's book, not issued by the *Ælfric* Society, are still in stock.

Of the Vercelli Book, not issued by the *Ælfric* Society, the Society has bought the copy made by Prof. G. Lattanzi.
12. Wright's Cheate Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1s.
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7s. 6d.
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1450-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s.
17. Parallel Extracts from 45 MSS. of Fiers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 1s.
22. Parlenay or Lusignien, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s.
23. Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwy, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. 6d.
25. The Statonies of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Ciene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s.
29. Old English Hymnies (ab. 1290-30 a.d.), Series I, Part I. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 7s.
30. Pierce the Ploughman's Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2s.
31. Myrco's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 a.d., ed. E. Peacock. 4s.
32. Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Nourte of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruynges, Curtasye, and Deemane, the Baboes Book, Urbanitatis, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall. 12s.
33. The Knight de la Tour Landry, ab. 1410 a.d. A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A. [Reprinting.]
38.ウィリアムVision of Fiers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 10s. 6d.
42. Bernardus De Curia Rei Familiaris, Early Scottish Prophecies, &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2s.
43. Ratiss Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces, ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 3s.
46. Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s.
47. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 3s.
48. The Tymes Whistle, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s.
53. Old-English Hymnies, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 8s.
56. The Gest Hystoriace of the Destruction of Troy, in alliterative verse; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Panton. Part II. 10s. 6d.
57. The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi"; in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. 10s. 6d.
59. The "Cursor Mundi" in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris Part II. 15s.
60. Meditacuns on the Soper of our Lorde (by Robert of Brunne), edited by J. M. Cowper. 2s. 6d.
61. The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erecouldort, from 5 MSS.; ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 10s. 6d.
64. Francis Thynne's Emblemata and Epigrames, a.d. 1600, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7s.
65. Be Domes Dage (Bede's De Die Judicii), &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, B.D. 3s.
66. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part IV., with 2 autotypes. 10s.
69. Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II., &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 5s.
70. Generydes, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part II. 4s.
8 The Extra Series of the "Early English Text Society."

137. Twelfth-Century Homilies in MS. Bodley 343, ed. by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A. Part I, the Text. 15s. 1899
138. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part III. 15s. 1910
139. John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c., ed. by D'Arcy Power, M.D. 15s. 1910
140. Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham, a.d. 1451, ed. by J. J. Munro. 10s. 1911
141. Earth upon Earth, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10s. 1911
142. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part III. 10s. 1912
144. The English Register of Osney Abbey, by Oxford, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part II. 10s. 1912
145. The Northern Passion, ed. by Miss F. A. Foster. Part I, the four parallel texts. 15s. 1913
146. The Coventry Leet Book, ed. Miss M. Dormer Harris. Introduction, Indexes etc. Part IV. [At Press.]
147. The Northern Passion, ed. Miss F. A. Foster, introduction, French text, variants and fragments, glossary. Part II. [At Press.]

EXTRA SERIES. (One guinea each year.)

The Publications for 1867-1910 (one guinea each year) are:—

11. Early English Pronunciation with especial Reference to Shakespeare and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10s. 1868
111. Caxton's Book of Courtesye, in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 5s. 1868
115. Chaucer's Boethius. Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 12s. 1869
116. Chevelere Asgnezee. Re-edited from the unique MS. by Lord Aldenham, M.A. 3s. 1869
117. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10s. 1869
118. Queen Elizabeth's Achardey, &c. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and Dr. E. Oswald. 13s.
123. A Supplicacyon of the Beggars, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 a.d., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons; and The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Shephe, ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s.
133. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10s.
137. R. Fisher's English Works (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I. the Text. 16s.
138. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part III. 10s. 1877
140. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part IV. 15s. 1878
143. Gesta Romanorum (english ab. 1440), ed. S. J. Heritate, B.A. 15s. 1879
144. The Charlemagne Romances:—I. Sir Ferumbras, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. J. Heritate. 15s.
145. Charlemagne Romances:—II. The Sege of Melyn, Sir Outell, &c., ed. J. Heritate. 12s. 1880
146. Charlemagne Romances:—III. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. I., ed. S. J. Heritate. 16s.
147. Charlemagne Romances:—IV. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. II., ed. S. J. Heritate. 15s. 1881
148. Charlemagne Romances:—V. The Sowdone of Babyleone, ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15s.
149. Charlemagne Romances:—VI. Rauf Colyer, Roland, Outel, &c., ed. S. J. Heritate, B.A. 15s. 1882
EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY TEXTS PREPARING.

Besides the Texts named as at press on p. 12 of the Early English Text Society's last Announcements, the following Texts are also slowly preparing for the Society:—

**ORIGINAL SERIES.**

The Earliest English Prose Psalter, ed. Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part II.
The Earliest English Verse Psalter, 3 texts, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.
Anglo-Saxon Poems, from the Vercelli MS., re-edited by Prof. I. Gollance, M.A.
Anglo-Saxon Glosses to Latin Prayers and Hymns, edited by Dr. F. Holthausen.
All the Anglo-Saxon Homilies and Lives of Saints not accessible in English editions, including those of the Vercelli MS. &c., edited by Prof. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.
The englische Disciplina Clericallis, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Holmes, Ph.D.
The Statutes of Black Roger, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Holmes, Ph.D.
The Anglo-Saxon Psalms; all the MSS. in Parallel Texts, ed. Dr. H. Lourenson and F. Harsley, B.A.
Beowulf, a critical Text, &c., edited by a Pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
Brynheth's Handboek, ed. by Prof. G. Herm.

Early English Confesshions, ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
The Seven Sages, in the Northern Dialect, from a Cotton MS., edited by Dr. Squires.
The Master of the Game, a Book of Huntyng for Hen. V. when Prince of Wales, ed. G. A. Beacock, B.A.
Ailred's Rule of Nuns, &c., edited from the Vernon MS., by the Rev. Canon H. R. Bramley, M.A.
A Lapidary, from Lord Tollemache's MS., &c., edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
Early English Deceds and Documents, from unique MSS., ed. Dr. Lorenz Morsbach.
Gilbert Banastre's Poems, and other Boccacio Englishings, ed. by Prof. Dr. Max Forster.
Lanfranc's Cirurjge, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker, Part II.
William of Nassington's Mirror of Life, from Jn. of Waldby, edited by J. A. Herbert, M.A.
Alliterative Prophecies, edited from the MSS. by Prof. Brandl, Ph.D.

Miscellaneous Alliterative Poems, edited from the MSS. by Dr. L. Morsbach.

Bird and Beast Poems, a collection from MSS., edited by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
Nicholas Trivet's French Chronicle, from Sir A. Acland-Hood's unique MS., ed. by F. W. Clarke, M.A.

Early English Homilies in Harl. 2276, &c., c. 1400, by J. Friedländer.
Extracts from the Registers of Boughton, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.

The Por Cafitf, edited from its MSS., by Mr. Peake.

Trevisia's englische Vegetius on the Art of War, MS. 30 Magd. Coll. Ox.; ed. L. C. Wharton, M.A.

Knighthood and Battle, a verse-Vegetius from a Pembroke Coll. MS., Camb., ed. Dr. R. Dybeski.

Othen and Hector, 3 texts—2 from MSS., 1 from Wyer's print, edited by Hy. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.

Minor Poems of the Vernon MS. Part III. Introduction and Glossary by H. Hartley, M.A.


Prayers and Devotions, from the unique MS. Cotton Titus C. 19, ed. Hy. Littlehales Esq. [Copied.]

**EXTRA SERIES.**

Sir Tristreim, from the unique Auchinleck MS., edited by George F. Black.
De Guilleville's Pilgrimage of the Sowle, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner.


A Compilation of Surgerye, from H. de Mandeville and Lanfrank, a.d. 1392, ed. Dr. J. F. Payne.

William Stauntoon's St. Patrick's Purgatory, &c., ed. Mr. G. P. Krapp, U.S.A.

Trevisia's Bartholomaeus de Proprietatibus Rerum, re-edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.

Balus's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1564, 1573, 1578, ed. A. H. and M. Bullen. Part II.

The Romance of Boctus and Sidrac, edited from the MSS., by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
The Romance of Clariodelus, and Sir Amadas, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.

Sir Degrevant, edited from the MSS., by Dr. K.Luick.

Robert of Brunne's Chronicle of England, from the Inner Temple MS., ed. by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D.

Mauendeville's Voesage and Travaille, re-edited from the Cotton MS. Titus C. 16, &c. (Editor omitted.)

Aowynge of Arthur, re-edited from the unique Ireland MS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.

Guy of Warwick, Cophand's version, edited by a pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.

Aedewley's Poemes, re-edited from the unique MS. Dunci 392, by Prof. Dr. E. Wilfrid.

The Wyse Chyldre and other early Treasures on Education, Northwight School, Harl. 3959, &c., ed. G. Collar, B.A.


Lydgate's Lyfe of our Lady, ed. by Prof. Georg Fiedler, Ph.D.

Lydgate's Life of St. Edmund, edited from the MSS., by Dr. Axel Erdmann.

Richard Coer de Lion, re-edited from Harl. MS. 4690, by Prof. Hausknecht, Ph.D.

The Romance of Athelstan, re-edited by a pupil of the late Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.
EXTRA SERIES (continued).

The Romance of Sir Degare, re-edited by Dr. Breul.
The Gospel of Nichodemus, edited by Ernest Riedel.
Macleaster’s Positions 1581, and Elementarie 1582, ed. Dr. Th. Knecht, Dresden.
Walton’s verse Boethius de Consolatione, edited by Dr. H. C. Schümmer.
Sir Landeval and Sir Launfal, edited by Dr. Zimmermann.
Bolland’s Seven Sages, the Scottish version of 1560, edited by George F. Black.
Burgh’s Cato, re-edited from all the MSS, by Prof. Dr. Max Forster.
Wynkyn de Worde’s English and French Phrase-book, etc., edited by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.
Extracts from the Rochester Diocesan Registers, ed. Hy. Littlehales.
The Coventry Plays, re-edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Matthews.
Walter Hylton’s Ladder of Perfection, re-edited from the MSS, by Miss K. B. Lecock.

Among the MSS. and old books which need copying or re-editing, are:—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

English Inventories and other MSS. in Canterbury Cathedral (5th Report, Hart, MSS. Com.).
Mauntray, from Lord Tollemanche’s MS.
Bibl. French MS., Corpus Camb. 424 (1675).
Hampole’s unprinted Works, be Clode of Unknowyn, from Harl. MSS. 2374, 959.
A Lantyner of Lytis, from Harl. MS. 2324.
Soule-helie, from the Vernon MS.
Boethius de Consol. Piligrim, 1426, &c. &c.
Early Treatises on Music: Descant, the Gamme, &c.
Skelton’s englisching of Dodiour Sienius.
Boethius, in prose. MS. Auct. F. 3. 5, Bodley.
Penitential Psalms, by R. Maydenbourn, Brumpton, &c. Rawlinson, A. 399, Douce 22, &c.
Documents from the early Registers of the Bishops of all Dioceses in Great Britain.
Ordinances and Documents of the City of Worcester. T. Bream’s Passion of Christ, 1422, Harl. 2336.
Jn. Greshill or Greshill’s Tracts, Harl. 1735.
Memoriae Credendae, &c., Harl. 2308.
Early English Verse Lives of Saints, Standard Collection, from the Harl. MS.
Early Norwich Wills.

EXTRA SERIES.

Erle of Toloues. Ypotis.
Sir Egiamoure. Alexander.
Orfeo (Dizby, 8c).
Dialogues between the Soul and Body. Sarlaam and Josaphat.
Amis and Amiloun.
Sir Generides, from Lord Tollemanche’s MS.
The Troy-Book fragments once said Barbour’s, in the Cambr. Univ. Library and Dodge MSS.
Carole and Songs.
Songs and Ballads. Ashmole MS. 45.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s., a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1s. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, crossed * Union of London and Smiths Bank,* to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. Dalziel, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finchley Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society’s Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

Foreign Subscriptions can be paid, and the Society’s Texts delivered, through Asher & Co., 17, Behrenstrasse, Berlin.
The Publications for 1911 (one guinea) were:—

141. Earth upon Earth, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10s.


The Publications for 1912 (one guinea) are:—

144. The English Register of Osney Abbey, by Oxford, ed., by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part II. 10s.

145. The Northern Passion, four parallel texts and the French original, edited from the MSS. by Frances A. Foster. The Parallel Texts, Part I. 15s.

The Publications for 1913 will be:—

146. The Coventry Leet-Book, from the unique MS., by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Introduction, Indexes &c., Part IV. [At Press.]

147. The Northern Passion, the French Text, Variants and Fragments, &c., ed. Miss F. A. Foster. Part II. [At Press.]


The Publications for 1914 will be chosen from:


The Laud Troy-Book, edited from the unique MS. Laud 505, by Dr. J. Ernst Wülfing. Part III.

The Old-English Rule of Bp. Chrodegang, and the Capitalia of Bp. Théodulf, ed Prof. Napier, Ph.D. [At Press]

Robert of Brunne’s Handlyng Synne (1393), and its French original. Part II.

The Alliterative Siege of Jerusaleme, edited by Prof. E. Kohling, Ph.D., and Prof. Kaluza, Ph.D. [At Press]

Alain Chartier’s Quadrilogue, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins, M.A.

Jacob’s Well, edited from the unique Sballbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandes. Part II.

Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1250 a.d., ed. Prof. J. F. Holthausen, Part II. [At Press.]

The Exeter Book (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-edited from the unique MS. by Prof. Gollancz, Litt. D. Part II. [At Press]


Vegetius on the Art of War, edited with the MS. by L. C. Wharton, M.A.

Shirley’s Book of Gode Maners, edited from the unique MS., by Dr. Hondser, Ph.D.

Verse and Prose from the Harl. MS. 1202, &c., edited by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A., of the Royal Holloway College.

Early English Wills and Documents from the Bishops’ Registers, &c., ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark.

A Stanzale Exposition of the Feasts of the Church and the Life of Christ based on the Legenda Aurea, ed. from the MSS. Harl. 3909, Harl. 2296, and Addit. 39666, by Miss F. A. Foster.

The Earliest English Apocalypse with a Commentary, edited by Dr. Anna C. Fountes.

Dives and Pauper, &c., from the MSS. by Mr. Richardson, M.A.

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1911 (one guinea) were:—

CVIII. Lydgate’s Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part I, The Text. 15s. CIX. Patonope, re-edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Böddker. The Texts. 15s.

The Publications for 1912 (one guinea) are:—

CX. Caxton’s Mirror of the World, with all the Woodcuts, edited by O. H. Prior, M.A. 15s.

CXI. Caxton’s History of Jason, edited by John Munro. Part I, the Text. [At Press.]

The Publications for 1913 will be chosen from:

Lydgate’s Minor Poems, ed. Dr. N. S. MacCracken. Part II. Secular Poems. [At Press]

Loveleigh’s Romance of Merlin, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. Dr. F. A. Koek. Part II. [At Press.]

DonATUS of bystand Early English Poetry, re-edited by Prof. Josef Delehanty. [At Press.]

Lydgate’s Troy Book, ed. Dr. H. Y. Bergen. Part IV. Introduction, Notes, &c. [At Press.]

Lydgate’s Dance of Death, edited from the MSS. by Miss Florence Warren. [At Press.]

Lydgate’s Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part II, Notes, &c. [At Press.]

The Owi and Nightingale, 2 Texts parallel, ed. G. F. H. Staces, Esq. [At Press.]

The Court of Sapience, once thought Lydgate’s, edited by Dr. Jaeger.

Mirk’s Festival, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part II.

William of Shoreham’s Poems, edited by Dr. M. Konrath. Part II.

Winser and Warnet, &c., two Alliterative Poems, re-edited by Prof. J. Gollancz, Litt.D.

Melusine, the prose Romance, from the unique MS., ab. 1500, ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. Part II. [At Press.]

Secreta Secretorum: three prose Englijshes, ab. 1440, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part IV. [At Press.]

The Craft of Nombringe, the earliest English Treatise on Arithmetic, ed. R. Steele, B.A.

The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew’s Hospital, London, 2 Texts, ed. Dr. Norman Moore. [At Press.]

The Order of Chalry, edited by Miss Alice H. Davies. Early English Fabliaux, edited by Prof. George H. McKnight, Ph.D.


Piers Plowman, the A Text, re-edited from the MSS. by R. W. Chambers, M.A., Litt.D. [At Press.]

Caxton’s Prologues, ed. by Henry Wheatley, Litt.D.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUBNER & CO., LTD.,

BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.

AND HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIV. PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 17, BEHRENSTRADE.